Astounding
SCIENCE FICTION
FEBRUARY 1948

CENTS

SCIENCE-FICTION

FEBRUARY 1948



#### NOT BACK HERE!



I. C. S. graduates turn up in lots of places --but not "behind the 8-ball." You'll find thousands of them in top executive posts..., handreds of thousands holding good post-tion and remainds holding good post-tion and remainds holding.

authoritative I.C.S. training is just as close to any one as the nearest letterbox. Many of them started drawing the dividends of larger pay, checks and increased responsibilities before they completed their LCS. Courses. The road they followed to success is open

to you. I.C.S. Courses cover more than 400 beatiness and technical subjects. You study in your spare time at low cost. In a class by yourself.

If you're as smart as we think you are, you wen't be caught "bebind the Shall" with the untrained. You'll mail the coupsn today for full information on how to join the training.

men rewarded by this modern world.

INTERNATIONAL CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOLS

BOX 4108-R, SCRANTON T, PENNA,

A Commercial Control of Control o



Setter JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

# SCIENCE FICTION

CONTENTS

FEBRUARY, 1948 VOL. XL, NO. 6

NOVELETTES
THERE IS NO DEFENSE, by Theodore Starpeon
NEW LIVES FOR OLD, by William Sade

CHILDREN OF THE LENS. by E. N. Swith . 103
READERS' DEPARTMENTS

THE EDITOR'S PAGE 5
IN TIMES TO COME 94
BOOK REVIEW 95
BRASS TACKS 97
THE ANALYTICAL LABOR FORT

COVER BY ALEJANDRO

year in Canada, enewto

illustrations by Davis, Napeli, Orban and Ropers

The distinction form out term methods before, are proposed to the control of the

SECT ISSUE ON SALE PERSON IT 1966

#### MEGOPOLIS

We, products of an Age of Cities, find it hard to consider a cispless, or near-cityless culture. But it looks more and more as though the New York City of today is a phenomeiron unique in the listory of Man—truly unique in that nothing like it will ever again exist. The super-glant city is a passing phenomenon of untable culture—a thing that does and contain a contract of the culture—a thing that does and con-

Actually, to build New York as it is, high development of large anchines is essential—it takes largen machines to roll girders, hoise largen beans, move the immense tomaque of skyscrapers. It takes grate unchines to baild the tunnels and prigges that handle the traffic of a gigantic metropolis. Before these things become available, the supergiant city can't exist. Certainly a city soraviling over a thirty-size.

giant city can't exist. Certainly a city sprawling over a thirty-mile radius can't come into existence when horse and-wagon transportation is the only available means of shipping supplies. Only when a mechanical transportation age starts can such a city exist. But when transportation is good.

Date Wilkin County

fast economical—then the city has no reason for existence. If transportation can cover hundreds of miles, there's no need to concentrate o few tens of miles. In fact there's every reason for not concentrating. At present, New York. like the other super-metropolitan centers Los Angeles, Chicago, London and others, is suffering hardening of the traffic arteries. New Vorkers can't own automobiles: there isn't room for them. Angleanos can-in fact must, because of the widespread city. But they're truffic bound, too. The cities are too bie. The light plane, that should help solve the average man's transportation problems is impossible in the city areas—no room for landing

Suppose we had those trick wallsthat Van Vogt uses in his storiesthe ultimate in transportation. You
simply step through the wall, and
are at your destination. That would
unfreeze the traffic arteries of the
cities—perhaps. (Van Vogt doesn't
say how those walls are tuned to
each other, but it's worth noting
that the 30,000,000,000 evels seecthat the 30,000,000,000 evels seec-

trum of radio is completely elogged, or will be when apparatus already ordered is installed. All the distinguishing characteristics of frequency, polarization and direction available in the microwave spectrum are already needed in New York for communications services. There would be a limit to the number of "walls" that round be installed carch.

ably—but let's ignore it.) Still, the city can't exist. If it's as easy to cross a thousand miles as to cross a corridor, through one of those walls—why concentrate in the cities, when all the world is available, and real estate' is cheap?

The supersignat city can appare

ently, come into being and exist only during the period between the time transportation is just good enough to allow sufficient food and other supplies to reach the city, but before transportation is so good that remoter, pleasanter areas can be equally accessible.

All these conditions are, of course, aside from the basic original reason for the rise of cities—and their present situation. The cities started—actually small towns, in the modern sense—as defense centers, as forts

wherein the population behind the city walls was safe from the nomad attackers. The location of the larger bities was determined then, too, the transportation—the only cheap, highcapacity transportation they had at the time. And that meant a good harbor, whether, on a large navigsable river con a see

Today, of course, the defense peture is reversed. The threat of atomic warfare is leveled almost solely against cities, but eventually that threat will, pass, too, as far more advanced science finds a real answer. Still—the super-giant city will be impractical. The same advanced science will, unquestionally, improve transportation, which is the death of cities.

The interstellar exploration commanders need the vorve too much about investigating the worlds which have great cities; they won't keep catatined any such high level of transportation as a faster-than-light ship. The ones to approach with care will be the pastoral worlds, with serve with the commander of the co

не Евио



### THEODORE Sturgeon

## THERE IS NO DEFENSE

In the first place, it isn't true that "It takes two to make a quarrel." And in the end, it's proven that it takes nobody to make a very deadly quarrel indeed.

#### illustrated by Pat Davis

Carsing formality, Belter looseed that units and sloeshed back in his a best of the post of the plaint Solar Military Conneil in turn, and raspeti. 'You might as well be constraint, being the controllable, and freeze, I'll most freeze

on the record. So we'll just keep at the record until we find it. Keep your eyes peeled and the hair out of your eyes. That goes for you too, Lees."

The bottled Jovian shrugged hugely. The infrared sensory organ on its cephalothorax flushed as Belter's words crackled through the translator. Glowering at the creature, Belter quenched a flash of sympathy. The Jovian was a prisoner in other things besides the bottle which supplied its atmospher and gravity. Less represented a dis-

position at the conference table was a bollow honor-a courtesy backed by heat and steel and The Death, But Belter's glower did not change. There was no time, now, to sympathize with those whose fortunes of

war were all bad ones. Belter turned to the orderly and

nodded. A sigh, compounded of worry and weariness, escaped the council as one man. The lights dimmed, and again the record appeared on the only flat wall of the vast chamber

First the astronomical data from the Plutonian Dome, showing the first traces of the Invader approaching from the direction of the Lyran Ring - Equations, calculations, a sketch, photographs. These were dated three years back, during the

closing phases of the Jovian War. The Plutonian Dome was not serviced at the time, due to the emergency. It was a completely automatic observatory, and its information was not needed during the interplanetary trouble. Therefore it was not equipped with instantaneous transmission, but neatly reeled up its information until it could be visited after the war. There was a perfectly good military observation base on Outpost, the retrograde moon of Nentune, which was regarded as quite adequate to watch the Solar System area. That is, there had been a base there-

But, of course, the Invader was well into the System before anyone saw the Pluto records, and by that

time-The wall scene faded into the

graced and defeated race, and its transcript of the instantaneous message received by Terran HQ, which was rigged to accept any alarm from all of the watch posts.

The transcript showed the interior of the Neptunian military observatory, and cut in apparently just before the Sigmen heard the alarm.

One was sprawled in a chair in front of the finder controls; the other, a rangy lieutenant with the burned skin of his Martian Colonial stock. stiffened, looked up at the blinking "General Alarm" light as the muted, insistent note of the "Stations" bell began to thrum from the screen. The sound transmission was very good: the councilmen could distinctly hear the lieutenant's sharp intake of breath, and his voice was.

quite clear as he rapped: "Colin! Alarm Fix!" "Fix. sir." said the enlisted man. his fingers flying over the segmented

controls. "It's deep space, sir," he reported as he worked. "A Iovian, maybe-flanking us." "I don't think so. If what's left of their navy could make any long

passes at all, you can bet it would be at Earth. How big is it?" "I haven't got . . . oh, here it is, sir," said the e.m. "An object about the size of a Class III-A Heavy."

"Don't know, sir. No heat radiation from any kind of jets. And the

magnetoscope is zero." "Get a chaser on him." Belter's hands tightened on the table edge. Every time he saw this

part of the record he wanted to get ip and yell, "No, you idiot! It'll ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION

tigik down your beam?" The chaserscope would follow anything it was trained on and bring in a magnified image. But it took a mess of traceable vhf to do it.

Relaxing was a conscious effort. Must be sliebing, he thought glumly, wanting to yell at those auxs. Those

auvs are dead. In the picture recording, a projection of the chaserscope's screen

was flashed on the observatory screen. Staring fearfully at this shadow-picture of a shadow-picture, the council saw again the familiar. terrible lines of the Invader-squat. unlovely, obviously not designed for atmospheric work; stab-sided, smug behind what must have been foolproof meteor screens, for the ship boldly presented flat side and bottom plates to anything which might

he thrown at her-"It's a ship, sir!" said the c.m. unnecessarily. "Seems to be turning on its short axis. Still no drive emonations"

"Range!" said the lieutenant into a wall mike. Three lights over it winked on, indicating the batteries were manned and ready for ranging information. The lieutenant, his eyes fixed on the large indicators over the enlisted man's bead, besitated a moment, then said . "Auto-

matics! Throw your ranging gear to our chaser." The three lights blinked, once each. The battery reporters lit up,

medium and heavy launching tubes bore round to the stranger. The ship was still on the screen,

turning slowly. Now a dark patch THERE IS NO DEPENSE

on her flank could be seen-an open port. There was a puff of escaping gas, and something appeared whirling briefly away from the ship, toward the scanner. They almost saw clearly-and then it was gone. "They threw something at us,

"Track it!" "Can't sir!"

"You saw the beginning of that trajectory! It was coming this

way. "Ves. sir. But the radar doesn't register it. I don't see it on the

screen either. Maybe it's a warper?" "Warners are all theory, Colin. You don't bend radar impulses around an object and then restore them to their original direction. If

this thing is warping at all, it's warping light. It-And then all but the Jovian closed their eyes as the screen repeated that borror-the bursting inward of the observatory's bulkhead, the great jagged blade of metal that flicked

the licutenant's head straight into the transmission camera. The scene faded, and the lights went up.

"Slap in the next re- Hold it?" Belter said. "What's the matter

The Peace delegate was slumped in his chair, his head on his arms, his arms on the table. The Martian Colonial representative touched him, showing automatic control as the and Hereford raised his seamed, saintly face:

"Sorry." "You sick?"

with Hereford?"

Hereford sat back tiredly, "Sick?" be repeated vacuely. He was not a young man. Next to that of the

Jovian, his position was the strangest of all. He represented a group, as did each of the others. But not a planetary group. He represented the amalgamation of all organized pacifistic thought in the System. His chair on the Joint Solar Military Council was a compromise measure, the tentative answer to an apparently unanswerable ouestion-can a people do without the military? Many thought people could. Some thought not. To avoid extremism either way, the head of an unprecedented amalgamation of peace organizations was given a chair on the ISMC. He had the same vote as a planetary representative. "Sick?" he repeated in a whispering baritone. "Yes, I rather think so." He waved a hand at the

blank wall, "Why did the Invader do it? So pointless . . . so . . . so stupid." He raised puzzled eyes, and Belter felt a new kind of sympathy. Hereford's hollow-ground intelligence was famous in four worlds. He was crackling, decisive; but now he could only ask the simplest of questions, like a child too tired to be badly frightened.

"Yeah-why?" asked Belter, "Oh . . . never mind the rest of the record," he added suddenly, "I don't know how the rest of you feel, but at the moment I'm hypnotized by the jet-blasted thing.

"Why. Hereford wants to know. If we knew that maybe we could plan something. Defenses, anyway."

..

Somebody murmured: "It's not a campaign. It's murder."

"That's it. The Invader reaches out with some sort of a short-range disrupting bomb and wipes out the base on Outpost. Then it wanders into the System, washes out an uninhabited asteroid beacon, drifts down through the shield-screening of Titan and kills off half the population with a evanogen synthesizing catalyst. It captures three different scanner-scouts, holding them with some sort of a tractor beam, whirling them around like a stone on a string, and letting them go straight at the nearest planet. Earth ships, Martian Jovian-doesn't matter. It

can outfly and outfieht anything we "Except The Death," whispered Hereford, "Go on, Belter. I knew

have so far, except-"

it was coming to this." "Well, it's true! And then the cities. If it ever drops a disrupter like that"-he waved at the wall, indicating the portion of the record

they had just seen-"on a large city, there wouldn't be any point in even looking for it, let alone rebuilding it. We can't communicate with the Invader-if we send out a general signal it ignores us, and if we send out a beam it charges us or sends one of those warning disrunter bombs. We can't even surrender to it! It just wanders

through the System, changing course and speed from moment to moment, and every once in a while taking a crack at something." The Martian member glanced at

Hereford, and then away. "I don't see why we've waited so long. I

New Titan, Belter. In another century i'll be dead as Luna." He shook his bead. "No pre-Peace agreement can saumd in the way of the defense of the System, no matter how solemn the agreement was. I voted to outlaw The Death, too. I don't like the isled of it any more than . . . . than Hereford there. But circumstances alter case. Are we going to sarriface everything the necception of the second of the control of

"Sorap of paper," said Hereford.
"Son, have you read your ancient
history?"

The translator hissed. Through it,
Leess spoke. The flat, maccented
words were the barest framework.

down bit by bit?"

words were the barest framework for the anger which those who knew Jovians could detect by the sudden paling of the creature's sensory organ. "Leess object phrase secret weapon. Man from Mars suggest Invader Jovian work." "Cool down, Leess," Belter said,

Look down, Loest, Petter Salt, reaching over and firmly patting the reaching over and firmly patting the reaching over and firmly patting the reaching over the reaching over the reaching the reaching

he kill off so many of their own just to camouflage a new secret weapon."

The Martian's eyebrow lifted a of trifle. Belter frowned, and the Martian's face went forcibly blank.

The forsin relaxed.

Addressing the Council generally, but looking at the Martian, Belter gritted: "The war is over. We'te all Solarians, and the Invader is a mensace to our System. After we get rid of the Invader we'll have time to tangie with each other. Not before. I sthat clear."

"No human trust Jupiter. No man trust leess," sulked the Jovian, "Leess no think. Leess no help. Jupiter better off dead than not trusted."

Beller threw up his hands in dis-

gust. The sensitivity and students gust. The sensitivity and students the formation of the

strike."

The Martian bit his lips. Belter turned to the Jovian. "Leess, please come off your high horse. Maybe the Solar System is a little crowded these days, but we all have to live.

in it. Are you going to co-operate?"

"No. Martian man no trust Jupiter. Mars die, Jupiter die, Earth.
die. Good. Nobody not trust Jupiter." The creature creased inward upon itself, a movement as indicative as the thrusting out of a lower

"Leess is in this with the rest of us," said the Martian, "We ought

"That'll do?" barked Belter.
"You've said enough, chum. Concentrate on the Invader and leave Leess alone. He has a vote on this council, and by the same token, be has the right to refrain from vot-

"Whose side are you on?" flashed the Martian, rising.

Delter came up with him, but

Hereford's soft, deep voice came between them like a barrier. The Peace delegate said: "He's on the side of the System. All of us must be. We have no choice. You Martians are fighting men. Do you think you can separate yourselves from the rest of us and stop the Inwader?"

Flushed, the Martian opened his much, dosed it again, sat down. Hereford looked at Belter, and he sat down, too. The tension in the chamber lessened, but the matter obviously relegated itself to the "For Further Action" files in at least two nier's minds.

Belter gazed at his fingers until they would be still without effort, and then said quietly: "Well, gentlemen, we've tried everything. There is no defense. We've lost ships, and men, and bases. We will lose more. If the Invader can be destroyed, we can be sure of a little time, at least, for preparation."

"Preparation?" asked Hereford.
"Certainly! You don't think for
a minute that that ship isn't, or
won't soon be, in communication

13

with its own kind? Suppose we can't destroy it. It will be able to gan back where it came from, with the news that there's a culture here for the taking, with no weispon power-full enough to touch them. You can't be so make as to believe that this one ship is the only one they have, or the only one well ever see! Our only course is to wije out this ship and then prepare for a full-scale invision. If it doesn't course loss and the one will ever see! Our only one will ever see! Our only course is to also and one of the course we will be course with the course will be course with the course will be course to the course will be course with the course will be course with the course will be course to the course will be course with the cours

Hereford shook his head sadly.
"The old story."
Bellow's first come down with a

crash. "Here ford. I hence that Analyzamated Peace is agreat cultural artide forward. I hence that the condition the public on three planets and a hundred colonies from the peaceful way of tife is a destructive move. But—can you suggest a way of beeping the peaceful way and saving our System? Can you?" "Yes., if i, if the fravoires can be persuaded to follow the neaceful way.

"When they won't communicate? When they commit warlike acts for nothing—without plan, without control warling to the sheer joy of destruction? Hereford—were not dealing with anything Solarian. This is some life-form that is so different in the aims and its logic that the only thing we can do is reciprocate. Fire with fire! You talk of your ancient history. Waart I can arrive with the short of the state of the short of

them?"

"No," said Hereford firmly. "The truits of fascism were conquered. Fascism itself was conquered only by democracy."

and described in blood in pozalement. "That's irrelevant. I...
"That's irrelevant. I...
"That's irrelevant. I...
"That's irrelevant. I...
"The get back to the honese man. "To get back to the which we not destroy him. We can't use it now because of Peace Annalgamated; because the Solarian perples have determined to author its forever. The law is specific: The Death is not to be used for any purposes, under any circumstances. We.

the military, can say we want it until

our atteries harden, but our chances of getting it are negligible unless we have public support in repealing the law. The Invader has been with us for eightnen months or more, and in spite of his depredations, there is still no sign that the public would not a stimple forefinger, "Because they follow you, Hereford, They have completely also rebed your quast-religious attitude of ... what was your phrase?".

was your phrase?" "Moral Assay." The test of cultural stannia. The will power to stand up for a principle in spite of emergencies, in spite of drastic changes in circumstances. A good line, Hereford, but notless your errard it, the public worlt. We could builded the properties of the public world. We could builded the public world. Builded the public world builded to the public world. Builded the public world builded to the public world. Builded the public world builded to the public world. Builded the public world builded to th

CHERT IS NO DEPENSE

with guns if they have to draft every able-bodied Solarian in the System. Meanwhile, the Invader—and perbaps, by that time, his pats—will continue to circulate around, taking a circk at any target he happens to achire. Already the crackpots are beginning to yell about the Invaderbeing sent to test their love of peace, and calling this the second year of the Moral Assay."

"He won't back down," said the Martian suddenly. "Why should be? The way he is, be's set for life." "You have a lousy way of putting things?" snapped Belter, wondering How much does beream! become

mean to the old saint?
"Why this pressure?" asked
Hereford gently. "You, Belter, with
your martial rationalizing, and our
Martian colleague here, with his personal insults—why not put it to a
vere?"

Belter studied him. Was there a chance that the old man would accept the wishes of the majority here? The majority opinion of the Comcil was not necessarily the majority opinion of the System. And besides

—how many of the Council would go along with Hereford if he chose to vote against it?

He took a deep breath, "We've

got to know where we stand," he said. "Informally, now—shall we use The Death on the Invader? Let's have a show of hands."

Let's have a show of hands."

There was a shuffling of feet. All
the men looked at Hereford, who sat
still with his eyes downcast. The

18

Martian raised his band defaulty. The Phoebe-Titan Colonial delegate



followed suit. Earth. The Belt. Five, six-eight. Nine. "Nine," said Belter. He looked

at the Iovian, who looked back, unblinking. Not voting, Hereford's hands were on the table. "That's three-quarters," Belter

"Not enough," answered Here-

14

"You know what my vote is," "Sorry, Belter, You can't vote.

quarters."

As chairman, you are powerless unless all members vote, and then all you can do is establish a tie so that

the matter can be referred for further discussion. The regulations ASTOUNDING SCIENCE PICTION purposely keep a deciding vote out of the Chair, and with the membership. I . . . frankly, Belter, I can't be expected to go further than this. I have refrained from voting. I have kept you from voting. If that keeps The Death from being used-"

Belter's knuckles cracked. He thought of the horror at Outpost, and the choking death on Titan, and what had happened to their asteroid. It and its abandoned mine workings had flared up like a baby nova, and what was left wouldn't dirty a handkerchief. It was a fine thing for every Solarian that at long last a terrible instrument of war had been outlawed, this time by the unonestionable wish of the people: It would be a bad thing for civilization if an exception should be made to this great rule. It was conceivable that, once the precedent was established, the long-run effects on civilization would be worse than anything the Invader could do. And yet-all his life Belter had operated under a philosophy which dictated action. Do something. It may be wrong, but-do something

"May I speak with you alone?" he asked Hereford "If it is a matter which concerns the Council-"

"It concerns you only. A matter of ideology," Hereford inclined his head and rose, "This won't take long," said Belter over his shoulder, as he let

the peace delegate precede him into an antechamber. "Beat it, Jerry," he said to the guard. The man saluted and left

Belter leaned back against a desk. folded his arms and said: "Hereford, I'm going to tear this thing right down to essentials. If I don't, we can spend the rest of our lives in arguing about social necessities and cultural evolution and the laws of probability as applied to the in-tentions of the Invader. I am point to ask you some questions. Simple ones. Please try to keep the answers

simple " "You know I prefer that."

"You do. All right-the whole basis of the Peace movement is no prevent fighting, on the grounds that there is always a better way. Right?" "That is right."

"And the Peace movement recornizes no need for violence in any form, and no conceivable exception to that idea."

"That is right." "Hereford-pay close attention.

You and I are in here because of the Invader, and because of the refusal of Peace Amalgamated to allow the use of the only known countermeasure."

"Obviously."

"Good. Just one more thing. I hold you in higher regard than any other man I know. And the same goes for the work you have done. Do you believe that?" Hereford smiled slowly and

nodded, "I believe it." "Well, it's true," said Belter, and with all his strength brought his

open hand across Hereford's mouth. The older man staggered back and stood, his fingers straying up to his face. In his eyes was utter unbelief

18

as he stared at Belter, who stood

again with his arms folded, his face impassive. The dishelief was slowly clouded over by puzzlement, and then hurt began to show, "Why-"

But before he could say another word. Belter was on him again. He crossed to Hereford's chest, and when the Peace delegate's hands came down, he struck him twice more on the mouth. Hereford made

an inarticulate sound and covered his face. Belter hit him in the stomach

Hereford moaned, turned, and made for the door. Belter dove. tackled him. They slid into a thrashing bean on the soft carpeting. Belter rolled clear, pulled the other to his feet and hit him again. Hereford shook his head and began to sink down, his arms over his head. Helter lifted him again, waited for just the right opening, and his hand flashed through for still another stinging slap across the mouth. Hereford grunted, and before Belter quite knew what was happening.

he came up with one great blasting right that landed half on Belter's dropped chin, half on his collar bone. Belter came up off the floor in a cloud of sparks and fell heavily six feet away. He looked up to see Hereford standing over him, hig fists bunched. "Get up," said the Peace delegate boarsely.

Belter lay back, put his hands under his head, spat out some blood, and began to laugh.

"Get ub" Beiter rolled over and got slowly to his feet. "It's all over, Hereford,

No more rough stuff, I promuse vou."

Hereford backed off, his face working. "Did you think," he spat, "that you could resort to such childish, insome measures to force me into condoning murder?"

"Yup," said Belter,

"You're mad," said Hereford, and went to the door

"Stop!"

There was a note of complete command in Belter's voice. It was that note, and the man behind it.

which had not Belier where he was, Equally startling was the softness of his voice as he said: "Please come here Hereford It isn't like you to leave a thing half understood. If he had said "Half-finished," he would have lost the play. Hereford came slowly back, saving ruefully; "I know you, Belter, I know there's a reason for this. But it better be

good." Beiter stood where he had been. leaning against the desk, and he folded his arms, "Hereford," he said, "one more simple question. The Peace movement percentizes no need for violence in any form, and no conceivable exception to that idea." It sounded like a recording of the same words, said a few minutes before, except for his carefully

Hereford touched his bruised mouth, "Yes." "Then," Belter grinned, "why did

controlled breathing.

me ?"

you bit me?"

"Why? Why did you hit me?" "I didn't ask you that. Please keep it simple. Why did you hir

"It was . . . I don't know. It action as we trusted him at election happened. It was the only way to time? make you stop." And again-the old bugaboo of

Belter grinned. Hereford stumbled on. "I see what you're doing You're trying to make some parallel between the Invader and your attack on me. But you attacked me unexpectedly, apparently without reason....

Belter grinned more widely.

Hereford was frankly floundering now. "But I . . . I had to strike you, or I . . . I-"

"Hereford," said Belter gently, "shall we go back now, and vote, before that eye of yours blackens?"

The three Death ships, each with its cover of destroyer escorts, slipped into the Asteroid Belt, Delta, the keving unit, was flanked on each side by the opposed twins Epsilon and Sioma, which maintained a rough thousand-mile separation from the key. Behind them, on Earth, they had left a froth of controversy. Editorial comment on the air and in print, both on fatsimile and the distributed press, was pulling and hauling on the age-old question of the actions of duly elected administrators. We are the people. We choose these men to represent

us. What must we do when their actions run contrary to our interest? And-do they run contrary? How

much change can there be in a man's attitude, and in the man himself. between the time he is elected and the time he votes on a vital measure?

security. When a legislative body makes a decision on a military matter, there must be news restrictions.

The Death was the supreme weapon. Despite the will of the majority, there were still those who wanted it for their own purposes; people who felt it had not been used enough in the war : others who felt it should be kent assembled and ready, as the teeth in a dictatorial peace. As of

old, the mass of the people had to curb its speech and sometimes its thought, to protect itself against the megalomaniac minorities. But there was one man who suf-

fered. Elsewhere was anger and intellectual discourse, ethical delyings and even fear. But in one man, supremely, existed the struggle between ethics and expediency. Hereford alone had the power to undo his own work. His following would believe and accept when he asked them to make this exception. Having made it, they would follow no more, and there was no place for . him on Earth

His speech had been simple, delivered without a single flickering of his torture on the fine old face, Once the thing was done, he left Earth in a way foreign to everything he had ever believed, or snoken, or recommended. He, the leader of Peace Amalgamated, who regarded with insistent disfavor the very existence of weapons, left Earth with Belter, and shared the officer's quarters of a warship. Not only was it a warship, but it was the keying unit

17

Delta, under the command of "Butcher" Osgood, trigger man of The Death.

For months they tracked the Invalent, using their own instruments and information relayed to them by various outspast. Under no circumstances did they use tracers. One observation post and seven warships had been crushed because of that. The Invade's reaction to a tight beam was instant and terrille. Therefore, they were finited to high reflection—with the control of the control of

erations The body of descriptive matter on the Invader increased, and there were certain irrefutable conclusions. The crew of the Invader were colloidal life like all known life, and would be subject to The Death. This was deduced by the fact that the ship was enclosed, pressurized and contained an atmosphere of some sort, which precluded the theoretically suggested "energy" and "crvstalline" life-forms. The random nature of the enemy's vicious and casual attacks caused more controversy than almost any other factor; but as time went on, it became obvious that what the ship was doing was calling forth any attack of which the System might be canable. It had been hombed, rayed, and attempts had been made to rain. It was impervious. How long would it stay? When would its commanders conclude that they had seen the worst.

18

and laughing go back into the depths to bring reinforcements? And was, there anything—anything at all besides The Death that could reach the Invader, or stop him, or destroy him, or even let him know (car?— Right up until D-lay—Death-day

Rigit up until D-lay—Death-say, the billions who had followed Heretord hoped that some alternative between the properties of the best of the resolutions would be followed in letter if not in spirit. Many of them worked like slaves to this end, and that was the greatest anonaly of all, for all the forces of Peace were engaged in devising deadly methods and engines for use as alternatives to The Death. They failed. Of course they failed.

There came a day when they bad to strike. The Invader had all but vanished into the celestial north only to come hurtling back in a great curve which would pass through the plane of the ecliptic just beyond the orbit of Jupiter. The Invader's trajectory was predictable despite his almost unbelievable maneuverability -even for him there were limits of checking and turning, which was another fact indicating colloidal life. There was no way of knowing whether he was coming back to harass the planets, or whether he was making one last observation before swinging through the System and away from Sol, back to the unknown hell which had spawned him. But whether it was attack or withdrawal, he had to be emashed. There might never be another chance

The three Death ships moved out from the Belt, where they had lain quiet amongst the other masses floating in that great ring of detritus. Still keeping their formation, they blasted away with a crushing acceleration, their crews dopey with momentomme. Their courses were set to intersect that of the Invader, or close enough to bring them well within the course of the course were within the course of the course were within the course of the course were to the course of the course were to compare the course of the course and the course of the making automatic corrections and maintaining the formation of the

three shins Delta was Earth-manned, Epsilon a Martian ship, and Signia belonged to the Colonials. Originally, the plan had been to scatter Colonials through the three ships, and use a Jovian craft. But Leess, as the Jovian representative, had vetoed any Jovian participation, an action which had brought ahout a violent reawakening of antipathies toward the major planet. Public feeling was so loaded against the use of The Death that the responsibility must be shared. Jupiter's stubborn and suicidal refusal to share it was inflexible: the Jovian delegate's feelings were hurt, and Tovian solidarity was as thorough as ever.

Four days out, the master courpols dropped the acceleration to 1 G, and the air conditioners blasted out enough suprocyces to construct the acceleration drug. Personnel came to full life again, and the command gathered on the bridge of Delta. Hereford was there too, standing well back, his face misleadingly calm, his eyes flicking from the forward screen to the tactical chart,

rifrom Belter's absorbed face to the
on, undershot countenance of Commander Osgood.
ith Osgood looked over his shoulder

Osgood looked over his shoulder at the Peace leader. His voice was gravel in a wire sieve as he said: "I still don't like that guy hanging around here. You sure he won't be better off in his quarters?"

"We've been over that," said Belter tiredly. "Commander, maybe I'm out of order, but would it be too much trouble for you to speak directly to him once in a while?"

"I am satisfied," smiled Hereford.
"I quite understand his attitude. I have little to say to him, and much to say about him, which is essentially his position as far as I am concerned. It is no more remarkable that he is unfamiliar with politeness than that I should be ignorant of spatial ballistics."

Belter grinned. "O.K., O.K. don't mind me. I'm just a poor military man trying to make peace. I'll shut up and let you and the Butcher have your inimical status guo."

""I'm need a little quiet here for a while, if it's all the same to you, Councilium," said Ougood. He was activated by the constraint of the consport representing Epollow was at the art right, the blue of Sigma at the said of the constraint of the constraint of the control of the constraint of the I'm the center of the chart showed the area on the cellptical plane at which the Invader could be expected to pass through, and just allowe it was white spot showing the Invader

Osgood touched a toggle which

added a diagram to the chart-a positioning diagram showing the placement of the three Death ships in relation to the target. Sigma and Epsilon were exactly in the centers of their white positioning circles: Delta was at the lower edge of the third circle. Osgood made a slight adjustment in the drive circuit.

"Positioning is everything." Belter explained to Hereford. "The Death field is a resultant-a violent node of vibrations centering on the contiguous focal points of the onposed fields from Sigma and Etsi-Ion. The beam from Delta-that's us-kicks it off. There's an enormous stress set up at that focal point, and our beam tears into it, The vibration changes frequency at random and with violence. It has been said that the fabric of space itself vibrates. That's learned nonsense. But fluids do, and gases, of course, and colloids worst of all."

"What would happen if the positions were not taken exactly?"

"Nothing. The two focal points of the concentrated fields from Facilou and Sigma would not coincide, and Delta's beam would be useless. And it might have the unhappy result of calling the Invader down on us. Not right away—he's going too fast at right angles to our course -but I'm not crazy about the idea of being hunted down by that executioner" Hereford listened gravely, watch-

ing Osgood, watching the chart. "Just how great is the danger of The Death's spreading like ripples in a pool-out in every direction from the node?

"Very little, the way it's set up. The node moves outward away from our three ships-again a resultant. strictly according to the parallelagram of force. How long it lasts. how intense it gets, how far it will go-we never know. It changes with what it encounters. Mass intensifies it and slows it down. Energy of almost any kind accelerates and aradually seems to dissinate it. And it varies for other reasons we don't understand yet. Setting it up is a very complicated business, as you

have seen. We don't dare kick is

off in such a way that it might en-

counter any of the planets, if it

should be non to last long enough

We have to clear space between us and Outside of all shipping." Hereford shook his head slowly. "The final separation between death and destruction," he mused, "In ancient times armies met on battlefields and used death alone to determine the winner. Then, gradually. destruction became the most impurtant factor-how much of the enemy's materiel could you destroy? And then, with the Atomic Wars, and the Dust, death alone became the end of combat again. Now it has come full circle, and we have found a way to kill, to punish and torture. to dissolve, slowly and insistently, colloidal cells, and still leave ma-

chines unharmed. This surpasses the barbarism of jellied gasoline. It takes longer, and-" "It's complete," Belter finished.

"Stations!"

Osenod's voice sliced raggedly through the quiet bridge. The ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-FICTION edgments, as tacticians, technicians astrogators, ballistics men, and rewmen reported in. All three slips were represented, and a master screen collected and summarized the information, automatically framing the laggards' screen with luminous red. There was little of the red showing, and in seconds it dis-

screen-studded bulkhead beside him

winked and flickered with acknowl-

nous red. There was little of the red showing, and in seconds it disuppeared. Osgood stepped back, glanced at the master screen and then at the chart. On it, the ship symbols were centered in their tactical circles.

The commander turned away and

for the first time in these weary nouths he spoke directly to Hereford: "Would you like the honor of triggering?"

Hereford's nostrils dilated, but his voice was controlled. He put his hands behind his back. "Thank

yon, no,"
"I thought not," said the Butcher,
and there was a world of insult in
his scraping voice.
Before him was a triangular hous-

ing iron which projected three small levers with round grips. small levers with round grips was red, one blue. The third was see between and in front of the others, and was green. He pulled the two nearest him. Immediately a red line appeared on the chart, running from Epaine's symbol to high grow paine in grow paine in the golden patch, and a blue line raced out from Sigma to meet it. Just above the gold hovered the white was poor representing the linvader. Os-

good watched it narrowly as it dipped toward the gold and the

iunction of the red and blue lines.

He rested his hand on the green lever, made one hast brief check of the screens, and snatched it back. Obediently, a thin, bright green line appeared on the chart. A purple laze clouded the gold. "That's it!" breathed Belter. "The outple, there—The Death!"

Hereford, shaking, leaned back against the bulkhead. He folded his arms, bolding tightly to his elbows, obviously trying to get a grip on much more. "Scan him!" spat Osgood. "This I've got to see!"

Belter leapt forward, "Commander! You don't . . . you can't beam him! Remember what happened at Ontpost?"

Osgood swore. "We've got so much stuff between here and there already that a scanning beam isn't going to make that much difference. He's done, anyway!" he added exultantly.

The large scanning screen filected into colors which swirled and fused into the sharp image of the Invader. Since the beam tracked him exactly, there was no sign of motion. "Get me a diagrammatic!" bellowed Osgod. His small eyes were "wide, his cheeks puffed out, his lips wet.

The lower quarter of the screen faded, went black, then suddenly lore a reduced image of the Invader. Apparently creeping toward him was a faint, ever-brightening purple mist.

"Right on the nose!" gritted Bel-

ter. "He's sailing right into it!"

Startlingly, the large actual image showed signs of life. A stream of

blue-white fire poured out of the a face appeared on it. "Essilon." shin's side. the man said. "What do you know!" whistled Osgood. "He's got jets after all!

He knows there's something ahead of him, doesn't know what it is, and is going to duck it if he has to smear his crew all up and down the bulkheads!"

"Look!" cried Belter, pointing at the chart. "Why, he's pulling into a curve that . . . that-Man, oh man, he's killing off all hands! He can't turn like that!"

"Maybe he wants to get it over with quickly. Maybe he's run into The Death somewhere before," crowed Osgood. "Afraid to face it. Hey, Belter, the inside of that ship's going to be a pretty sight. The Death'll make jelly of 'em, and that

high-G turn'll lay the jelly like paint out of an airbrush!" "Ex . . . ex-" was as much as Hereford could say as he turned and tottered out. Belter took a step after him, hesitated, and then went

back to stand before the chart. Purple and gold and white, red and green and blue coruscated together. Slowly, then, the white spot moved toward the edge of the puddle of color

"Commander! He's still sidejetting!" "Why not?" said the Butcher gleefully. "That's the way his controls were set when his command got emulsified. He'll blow off his fuel in a while, and we can board

There was a soft click from the master communications screen and

"Good work, Hoster," said Osgood, rubbing his hands. "Thank you, sir," said the captain of the Martian vessel. "Com-

mander, my astrogators report an extrapolation of the derelict's change of course. If he keeps letting, he's going to come mighty

close." "Watch him then," said Osgood. "If he comes too close, get out of

his way. I'll stake my shoulderboards on your safety." He laughed. "He's a dead duck. You'll be able to clear him. I don't care if it's only

by fifty meters." The Martian saluted. Osgood checked him before he could fade.

"Horter!" "Yes sir." "I know you Martians, Trigger

happy. Whatever happens, Hoster, you are not to bomb or ray that derelict. Understand?"

"Roger, sir," said the Martian stiffly and faded.

"Those Martians," said Osgood. "Bloodthirsty bunch." Belter said: "Commander, some-

times I understand how Hereford feels about you." "I'll take that as a compliment,"

soid the Butcher They spent the next two hours watching the tactical chart. The Death generators had long ago been cut out, and The Death'itself showed on the chart as a dwindling purple stain, headed straight Outside and

already fáding. But the derelict was still blasting from its side jets, and ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION coming about in an impossible curve. The Martian astrogators had been uncomfortably right, and Captain Hoster had been instructed to take evasive action.

Closer and closer came the white spot to the red one that was Epsilon. Viewers were clamped on both shins; the Martina had begun to

ships; the Martian had begun to decelerate powerfully to get out of that raffocinated curve.

"Doesn't look so good," said Belter, after a careful study of the derelict's trajectory.

"Nonsense," said Osgood worriedly. "But it'd be more than a little silly to lose a ship after we've whipped the enemy." He turned to the control bulkhead. "Get me

Epsilon."

He had started his famous mono-

tone of profamity before the screen finally lit up. Hoster's face was flushed—blotched, really. "What's the matter?" snapped Osgood. "You take your own sweet time answering. Why haven't you taken any momentumine?"

Captain Hoster clutched the rim of his communicator. "Lissen," he said thickly. "Nvader out t' get us, see. Nobody push Martian around. 'S dirty Jovian trick."

"Acceleration disease," said Belter quietly, "He must've had some cruzy idea of keeping away from the drug so he'd be able to keep on the alert."

"Hoster! You're hopped up. You can't take momentomine for as many years as you have and stay sober under deceleration without it.



You're relieved. Take a dose and turn in. Put your second on."

-"Listen, Butch, ol' horse," monthed the Martina "I know what I'm doin', see? I don't want trouble with you. Busy, see? Now, you jus' handle your boat an' I'll handle mine. I'm gonna give that Iovian a case of Titanitis 'f 'e gets wise with me." And the screen went blank

"Hoster!" the commander roared. "Sparks! Put that manine on again!"

A speaker answered promptly: "Sorry, sir. Can't raise him." In helpless fury Osgood turned

to Belter. "If he so much as throws a dirty look at that derelict, I'll beak him to an ammo passer and put him on the sun side of Mercury. We need that derelict!"

"What for?" asked Belter, and then wondered why he had asked. for he knew the answer. Hereford's influence, probably. It would be Hereford's question, if he were still here.

"Four drives we don't know anything about. A warp-camouflaged disrupter bomb. A chain-instigating ray, that blew up the asteroid last year. And probably lots more-Man, that's a wurship!"

"It sure is." said Belter. "It certainly is." Peace Amalgamated, be thought. A great step forward.

"Get 'em both on a screen," Osgood rapped. "They're close enough -Hey, Belter, look at the way that ship is designed. See how it can check and turn that way?"

mean. Uses lateral jets-but what laterals !"

"Functional stuff," said Oscood, "We could've had that a hundred years ago, but for naval tradition. We put all our drive back aft. We get a good in-line thrust, sure. But look what he's got! The equivalent of ten or twelve of our stern-tube assemblies. What kind of people were they, that could stand that kind

of thine?" . Belter shook his head. "If they built it that way, they could stand it." He looked thoughtfully up at

the dereliet's trajectory. "Commander, you don't suppose-" Apparently struck by the same awful thought, Osgood said uneas-

ily, "Certainly not. The Death. They went through The Death." "Ves." said Belter. He sounded relieved, but he did not feel re lieved. He watched the screen, and

then clutched Osgood's arm. Osgood swore and sprang to the control bulkhead. "Get Epsilon! Tell him to cease fire and then re-

port to me! Blast the hub-forted fun of a plistener! I'll pry him loose from his-" Belter grunted and threw his arm

over his eyes as the screen blazed. The automatic shields went up, and when he could see again, the screen showed him the Invader, Epzilon wasn't there of all

After the excitement had died down a little, Osgood slumped into a chair. "I wish we'd had a Tovian ship out there instead," he rasped. "I don't care what they did to us during the war, or anything else, "No. I-Oh! I see what you

through The Death, and they're not They could obey orders. When they say they'll do a thing, you can bet on it. What's the score on that busi-"There is no defense against The

ness of the Jovians' electing themselves out, anyhow?" Relter told him how the Jovian

delegate had been insulted at the

Conneil "Those hot-headed irresponsible Martians " said the Butcher, "Why

in time did that drunken cretin bave to fire on the derelict?" "What derelict?" Belter asked

dryly. Osgood stared at him. Belter pointed at the chart. The white soot was slowly swinging toward the green-toward Delta. On the screen,

the Invader still gleamed. It was not blasting any more, One of the technician's screens flashed "Detection reporting sir."

"Report" "Invader's Type Two drive radia-

tion showing strong, sir." "R.Roger." The screen winked out. Commander Osgood opened his mouth.

held it open silently for an unbearably long moment, and then carefully closed it again. Belter bit the insides of his cheeks to keep from roaring with hysterical laughter. He been that the Butcher was trying to emean and that he had met a site untion for which no exercing would be adequate. He had shot his vittle

perative bolt. Finally, weakly, he said the worst thing he could think of-a thing that until then had been unthinkable He said: "They're not dead." Belter did not feel like laughing any more He said: "They went

Death" said the commander authorirarively. Belter nodded. One of the screens flashed and a

voice said impersonally: "Mathematics."

"Go on " said the Butcher. "The derelict's course will intersect ours, sir, unless-"

"Don't say 'derelict,' " whispered Osgood. "Say 'Invader.' " He lay. back and, closing his eyes, swabbed his face with a tissue. Then the

nuscles in his law clenched and he rose and stood erect before the control bulkhead, pulling the wrinkles out of his tunic. "Batteries. Train around to the Invader, Tech! Put the batteries on auto. Everythingtornedoes, rays, artillery. Now give me all hands. All hands! Prepare to abandon ship. Delta will engage the enemy on automatics. Lifecraft

to scatter. Take your direction from your launching port and maintain it until you observe some decisive action between Delta and the Invader. Fill up with momentomine and give your craft everything they can take. Over." He swing to Belter. "Conneilman! Don't arme with

me. What I want to do is stay here and fight. What I will do is abandon ship with the rest of you. My only reason is so I can have another chance to take a pole at a Martian. Of all the blundering, stupid, childish things for Hoster to do, taking a not shot at that biller out there was the most—"

Belter very nearly reminded the

THERE IS NO DEFENSE

commander that Hoster had been instructed to let the "derelict" pass within fifty meters if necessary. He swallowed the comment. It didn't matter, anyway. Hoster and his crew had been good men, and Epinon a good ship. All dead now, all smashed, all gone to lengthen the list that had started on Chross.

ist that had started on Origoes.
"You know your abandon-ship station, don't you, Beiter? Go to your quarters and haul out that white-livered old paulywaist and take him with you. I'll join you as soon as everyone else is off the ship. Jume!"

Belter jumped. Things were happening too fast for him, and he found it almost pleasant to use someone, else's intelligence rather than hunt for his own.

Hereford was sitting on the edge

of his bunk., "What's the matter, Belter?"

"Abandon ship!"
"I know that," said the older man

patiently. "When they have an 'all hands' call on one of these ships there's no mistaking it. I want to know what's the matter."

"We're under attack. Invader."

"Ah." Hereford was very calm.
"It didn't work."

"No," said Belter. "It didn't." "I'll stay here, I think."

"I'll stay here, I think."
"You'll what?"
Hereford shrugged. "What's the

Hereford shrugged. "What's the use? What do you think will happen to the peaceful philosophy when news gets out that there is a defense against. The Death? Even if a thousand or a million Invader ships.

been come, nothing will keep us from fighting each other. I'm—tired."

", He didn't old man lifted his head, met his eyes. at his "Remember that day in the ante-ment of the didn't lifted his head, met his eyes. "Remember that day in the ante-ment of those his eyes to go through the same to go through the same to go through the same that the same that

"Remember that day in the anteroom? Do we have to go through that again?"

Hereford smiled slowly, "Don't bother, friend. You are going to

bother, triend. You are going to have trouble enough after you leave. As for me—well, the most useful thing I can be now is a martyr." Better went to the bulkhead and

pressed into his personal storage. He got his papers and a bottle of viski. "All right," he said, "let's have a quick one hefore I go." Hereford smiled and accepted, Belter put all the momentomine in Hereford's drink, so that when they

left the ship he, Belter, passed out cold. From what he heard later he missed quite a show. Defia slugged it out with the Invader. She fought until there was nothing but a top turret left, and it kept apitting away at the enemy until a planet rupter big enough for half a planet wiped it out. She was a good ship top. The Invader went screamine

up into the celestial north again, leaving the terrified Signus alone. Belter regained conaciousness in the life craft along with the commander and Hereford. Hereford looked like an illustration in the Old Testament which Belter had seen when he was a child. If was captioned "And Moses Threw Down and Broke the Two Tablets of Stone"

Sigma picked them up. She was a huge old Logistics vessel, twice reconverted—once from the Colo-

nial Trade, once as the negative plant of The Death. She had a main hold in her like a convention hall, and a third of it was still empty in spite of the wast pile plant she carried. Her cargo port was open, and Delta's life craft were being warped in and stacked inside, along with what wreckage could be salvaged tor study.

The place was a hive. Spacesaited crees foated the boats in, handling them with telescoping role equipped with a magnetic grapple at a cell end. One end would be placed on the hold of a bloom, the other on the deck or buildhead or on a stanction: and then by contracting or expanding the rol by means of its self-contained power unit, the boat would be passible or pulled to its

The boats had completed their rendezvous after two days of sagnaling and careful jetting. All were accounted for but two, which had probably tangled with debris. The escape of so many was largely due to the fact that there was very little wreckage large enough to do any

damong after the last explosion. Orgonol's boat Inverted outside until the last, and by the time it was warped in all the others had unloaded and their crews were in-board, getting refreshment and treatment. By the time the little "Bilster" had been racked, the cargo port was sealed and the compartment effelled with air. Signus's captain opened the boat's batch with list own Inadok, and Oogood crawled

"Your ship, sir," said the captain in of Sigma, formally, in the traditional presentation of a ship and its in facilities to a superior.

"Yeah. I need one at the moment," said the Butcher wryly. He stretched, looked around. "Get any parts of the Martian?"

"No, sir," said the captain. He was a worried-looking, gangly specimen from the Venusian Dome. His name had so many syllables that only the first three were used. They were Holovik. "And little enough from Delta, I'm sorry to say. Wh...what happened?"

"You saw it, didn't you? What do you think?"
"It seemed as if the . . . the

"I'll say it, if you can't get it out," said Osgood hluntly. "He has a defense against The Death. Isn't that one?"

Invader-"

"Yes sir." The horizontal lines across Captain Holovik's forehead deepened, and the corners of his mouth turned down. "Fine."

"Don't burst into tears!" snapped the commander. He looked around, taking stock of the salvage, "Get all available techs on that scrap. Find out if any of it is radioactive, and if so how much of what type. What's that?"

"That" was a thirty-foot tapered cylinder with three short mast antennae projecting at right angles to the long axis, near each rounded end.

en.l.

"I don't know for sure, sir," said
Holovik. "I knew that there were
... ah ... weapons, pew ones.

a sullen Hereford

We don't get information the way we used to during the war—"
"Stop mumbling, man! If that's

a secret weapon, it isn't from Delta."

Belter put in, "It isn't from Epsilon either. I went over the specs

silon either. I went over the specs of everything aboard all of these vessels."

"Then where did—Oh!" His

"Oh?" was echoed by Belter and two junior officers who had overheard the conversation. It was a most respectful sound. Also respectful was the unconscious retreat all hands took to the inboard bulk-

Hereford, who had not spoken a word for nearly a day, asked: "What's the matter? What is it?" "Don't know," brenthed Belter.

head

"but I'd like to see it out of here. Way out. It's the Invader's."
"G-get it out of here. Jump!"

They piled into the inboard section and scaled the cargo inspection batch behind them, leaving three spacesuited e. m. and an officer to worry the object tenderly out of the port.

"You're a cretin," Osgood told the captain. "You're a drooling incompetent. Whatever possessed you to bring in an unidentified object?" "I... it was . . I didn't know," stamuseed. Holovik. Belter, met

"I...it was...I didn't know," stammered Holovik. Belter marveled at the degree of worriment the man's face could register.

A impler officer, with communica-

man's face could register.

A junior officer with communication pips spoke up, "That was the object which didn't register on the detectors until it was within a mile, sir," he reminded. "I still can't un-

ay derstand it, commander. Our detectors—all of em—are sensitive up to fifty thousand at the very least. The ready to swear our equipment was in order, and yet we had no ips sign of this thing until it was right control for "."

on top of us."
"Somebody in Detection asleep."
growled the Butcher.

"Wait, commander." Belter turned toward the young sigman. "How was this thing bearing?"
"Right on the ship, sir. An in-

tersection course from down left forrad, as I rensember. We deflected it and then brought it about with the short tractors."

with the short tractors."

"It just appeared out of nowhere, ch?" rasped Osgood. "And so you invited it in."

"There was a good deal of débris in that sector, commander," said Holovik faintly. "We were busy . . . tracers sometimes give resultant indications when they pick up

two separated objects simultaneously..."
"Yeab, and then they indicate something where nothing is. They don't indicate nothing where there is something. Why. I'll break you

"It seems to me," said Belter, who had been pursuing his own line of reasoning," that what we have here is mightly similar to what hit Outpoots. Remember? They put a tracer on it as they saw it leave the Invader. It blanked out. They got no radiation or radar reflection at all. But it came in and wined out.

the base."

"The nonexistent, hypothetical

'warper,'" said Hereford, with a wisp of his old smile. Osenod glanced at him coldly.

"If you're trying to tell me that the Invader used a warper to protect himself from The Death, you're showing your ignorance. The Death is a vibration, not a radiation. It's a physical effect, not an energy phenomenon."

"Blast The Death!" spat Belter. "Don't you see what we've got here? It's one of their disrupters. Short range-always short range. Don't you see? It is a warper, and for some reason it can only carry a limited amount of power. The Invader started popping away at Delta, and when she fought back, he let loose with everything he had. This must've been one of his disrupters which was launched while Delta was in one piece and arrived after she'd been blasted. Then it went right on seeking, but ran out of fuel before it reached Sigma. That's why it suddenly appeared to the detectors."

He creased his lower lip sharply with his thumb and forefinger. "Warp camouflage, ch? H-m-m-m. I wonder if we could get a look at that unit. Maybe we could build something like it and get close enough to that devil to do some good." He turned to the fretful Holovik. "Captain! See if you can wet a couple of techs to volunteer to de-fuse that thing. If you can't get volunteers-"

"I'll get them, sir," said Holovik, for the first time looking a little

happier. It made him appear wist- . ful instead of mournful. It was easier to count those not

volunteering, once the proposition went out over the intercom. In a few minutes Signed lay off a couple of hundred miles to stand by while a crack sound worked over the drifting bomb. They carried three viewers, and the control bridge of the Death ship was mobbed with experts. Every move was carefully discussed; every possibility was carefully explored before a move

was made. They did it. It was slow, and suspense reached an agonized pitch; but once it was done and could be reviewed, it was unbelievably simple. The warhead was clamped to the main bull of the bomb. The activators were in the head, controlled simply by a couple of rods. The seeking gear, proximity circuits, power source, drive, and what was apparently the camouflage unit were all packed into the hull. "Now, that makes sense," said the A torch was clamped to the war-Butcher, looking at Belter as if he head which was cast adrift. The

were seeing him for the first time. precious bull was towed a few miles with reaction-pistols and picked up by the ship, which then got clear and raved the virulent little warhead into shocking, flaring extinction.

In shops and laboratories throughout the System, feverish work was carried on over plans and mock-ups of the alien weapon. One of the first things discovered about it was that the highly theoretical and very nonular term "warper" was a misnomer. The camouflage was an ingenious complexity of wiring in concentric "skins" in the hull. Each impinging radiation caused the dielectric constant of the hull to change so that it re-radiated that exact frequency, at the same intensity as received, but a hundred and eighty degrees out of phase. The heart of the device was what might have been the thousandth generation descended from a TR tube. It hunted so constantly, and triggered radiations with so little lag, that the device could handle several frequencies' almost simultaneously.

.What used most of the power was the drive. It involved a magnetic generator and a coil which carried magnetic flux. Induced in this was an extremely intense gravitic field self-canceling forward and on all sides. The intensified "reverse" gravity pressure was, therefore, at the stern. Maneuvering was accomplished by variations in field strength by inductance-counling of the magflux coils

The hull was a totally absorbent black, and the missile was made of an alloy which was transparent to hard radiation.

All information was pooled, and sub-projects were constantly assigned from Science Center. Etherfac transmission was full of lastminute reports on phases of the problem, interspersed with frequent communiqués on the last known position of the Invader. He had indulged in an apparently aimless series of convolutions for several weeks following D-Day, evidently to assess his damage. After that he had maintained a great circular

course, parallel in plane to the Solar

ecliptic, and the assumption was that he was undergoing repairs and enpaging in reconnaissance, Both were certainly indicated, for he must have undergone an incredible strain in that wild curve on D Day. And as before, he was the symbol of terror. If he struck, where would he strike? If not, he would leave, Then, would be be back? Alone, or with a fleet?

Belter's life was a continuous flurry of detail, but he found time to worder about several things. The Jovians, for example. They had been a great help in the duplication of the camouflage device, particularly in their modification of the fission power plant it carried. The Ioviau improvement was a disruption motor using boron, an element which appeared nowhere in the original. It gave vastly more range to the Solarian device. And yet-there was something about the Jovian willingness that was not quite in harmony with their established behavior patterns. The slight which Leess

but the fact that Leess had led his planet into a policy of nonco-operation made it large. The sudden reversal of this policy since D-Day was more than puzzling. A hundred times Belter shrugged the question off, grunting "Jovians are funny people," and a hundred times it returned to him.

lad suffered from the Martin was

not after all, a large thing in itself.

There was another unprecedented worry. The Martian delegate called Belter aside one afternoon and oresunburned neck. "He's too quiet. I know he lost a mess of 'face' over his vote on The Death, but he still has a following. More than I like to think about."
"So?"

"Well, when the hig day comes, when we send a formation of the new camouflaged boats out there, what's to keep him from opening his trap and making trouble for us?"

"Why should he?"
"You know what the pacifists are

after. If we fitted out a bunch of these new gadgets with disrupters and wiped the Invader out, they'd have no kick. They don't want that Death-defense to get back to the System. You know that,"
"Humpan, And how world you

handle this on Mars?"

The Martian erinned "Why I

The Martian grinned. "Why, I reckon Brother Hereford would have a little accident. Enough to keep him quiet, anyhow—maybe for

a little while, maybe for—"I thought as much." Belter let himself burn for a luxurious second before replying. "Forget it. Supposing what you say is true—and I

don't grant that it is—what else can you think of?"
"Well now, I think it would be a

hright idea to send a camouflage force out without consulting the Council. That way, if Hereford is waiting for the psychological moment to blow his mouth off, we'll get what we're after before he knows what's hancening. If we can keep

the lid on it, that is."

Belter shook his head. "Sorry, friend. No can do. We can stretch a point of security and take a mill-

tary action without informing the people, but there's no loophole in the charter which will let any of us take military action without the knowledge of the Council. Sorry, Anyway, thanks for the tip."

This like the loying matter, was

a thing he shrugged off and forgot five or six times a day. He knew the case-hardened character which lived behind Hereford's dignified mien, and he respected it for what it was and for what it could do.

There was a solution to these problems. He laughed when it occurred to him, smiled when it recurred; but he frowned when he realized that he had already decided. He must have, for he found himself slipping Addison's report into a private drawer of his deak.

Addison was the Tech in charge of the local camouflage project. It was top secret and had been delivered, sealed, by an orderly. It invited him to inspect a two-place craft which had been finished and tested, fueled and equipped. The report should have gone to the Agenda.

He called Hereford, and when

preliminary: "Are you interested in heading off a war?"

"A rhetorical question, certainly."

"Nope. Question two. Have you anything special to do the next few weeks?"

"Why I—nothing out of the ordinary," said Hereford, sadly. Since

his historic "Exception" speech, he had had little enough to do. "Well, clear your social calendar,

then. No, I'm not kidding. This is



hot. How soon can you be ready for a little trip."

Hereford studied him. "In about

Hereford studied him. "In about thirty minutes. I can tell by the way you act that you'd want it that soon." "You're psychic. Right here, then, in thirty minutes."

Within two lours they were in space, aboard a swift scoutship. Behind him Belter left a bewildered deputy-chairman with a brief antonization in his hands, and an equally astonished Master-Tech. both of whom were sworn to silence. In the scoutship were a sworn-in crew and the black bulk of the camouflaged lifeboat.

For the first two days out he left Hereford to twiddle his thumbs in the cramped recreation room of the ship, while he closeted himself with the skipper to work out an approach course. It took him half of the first day to convince the young man that he was in his right mind and that he wanted to board the Invader—two facts that had been regarded, during the past three years, as mutual incompatibilities. The approach was plotted to per-

mit the short to oversize the Insadeveing a minimum of power. The intre-criff was to be launched from the scout at high speed on a course which would put it in an elliptical orbit in respect to the sun. This ellipse was at right angles to be plane of the circular course the Invader had been maintaining for the past few weeks. The ellipse intertion is the superior of the course of the ricular course the course of the ricular course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the course of the course of the course of the ricular course of the co

ASTOUNDING SCIENCE PROTION

with the predicted position of the Invader on its own coarse. The big #, naturally, was whether or not the Invader would maintain course and Invader would maintain course and lefore, once for inie months and once for over a year. If Belter watched his tables, and spent enough none with his terrant and calcules, it would require only an occasional undge of power to follow his course, or to correct it for any strations or to correct it for any strations. After the matter was settled, and

nuage of power to follow his course, or to correct it for any variations of the livrader's predicted position. After the natter was settled, and he had slept, he rejoined Hereford. The old man was apparently staring right through the open book on his knee, for his eyes were wide and unnoving. Better alumped down between the contract of the contract

Amusement quirked the corners of Hereford's mouth, "What?" "Finding tough ways to die," grimed the chairman. "I'm resdy to tell you about this thing, if you want me to." Hereford closed his book and put

it by.
"It's the Jovians, first of all," said Belter, without preliminary. "Those critters think so well, so fast, and so differently that it scares me. It's

criters think so well, so last, and so differently that it scares me. If it sough, ..., no, it's downright fosterough, ..., no, it's downright fosterough, ..., no, it's downright fosterough, ..., no, it's downright fosterough the control of the c

out after D-Day? Why do you suppose that was?"

"I would judge," said Hereford thoughtfully, "that they had awakened to their responsibility as members of the System. The luvader lad a defense against the ultimate weapon, the energency was intensified, and they pitched in to help for the common good."

"That's what I thought, too. Has it occurred to you at all what would probably happen if Jupiter—and only Jupiter—had a defense against The Death?"

"Why, I don't think they would—" Belter broke in roughly, "Never mind what you would like to believe,

What would happen?"
"I see what you mean," said Hereford. His ince was white. "We came up from almost certain deleat and won the war when we develoned The Death. If Juniter had

a defense, we would be no match for them."
"That's way understated," said

Belter,
"But . . . but they signed a peace

treaty! They're disarming! They won't break their word!" cried Hereford.

"Of course they won't! If they get their hands on that defense, they'll calmly announce the fact, give us time to prepare, even, and then declare war and wipe us out. There's a great deal of pride involved, of course. I'll venture to, say that they'd even help us arm if we'd let thein, to make the struggle, equal to begin with. They're bugs for that kind of infiness. But the

whole System knows that nuckine for machine, unit of unit, Joins for man, there is no equality. They're too mach for us. It is only our craxy, ingrained ability to manufacture satisfied weapons which gives us the upper land. The Jovinsa rate too sixes to try to conquer a new which insists on introducing murder-machines without any due regard for their future significance. Remember what Leess said when the Martinan insulted him? Beath of the Conference of the

as a race are let alone, we will certainly find a way to kill off on neighbors, because as a race we don't care if we get killed in the process."

Hereford shuddered. "I'd hate to think you wer right. It makes Peace Amalgamated look so very useless, for all its billions of men-

bers."

Belter cracked his knuchles. "Tm not trying to tell you that humans are basically rotten, or that they are fated to be what they always have been. Humanity has come very close to extinction at least four times that I know of, through some such kind of mass suicide. But the existence of Peuca Amagamated does indicate that it believes there is a way out, atthough I can the bejt binkling that

i'll be a long haul to get us 'cured.'

"Thank you," said Hereford sincerely. "Sometimes I think you
might be a more effective peace
worker than I can ever hope to be.
Tell me—what made 'you suspect
that the Jovians might be after the
defense device for themselves?"

"A very recent development. You must know that the one thing which makes our use of the camouffage unit practicable is the new power plant. With it we can run up to the Invader and get inside his detectors, starting from far out of his range. Now, that was a Jovian design. They built is enough they had in first.

built is, ergo they had it farst.
"In other words, between the
time of its invention and the time
they turned it over to us, they had
the edge on us. That being the case,
there would be only one reason why,
in their supreme self-confidence,
they would turn it over to ms;
namely, they didn't need that edge

any more!"
"It fits," said Hereford sorrow-

"Good, Now, knowing Juvianaand learning more every day, by the way—I conclude that they gave sets the drive, not because they had, something better, but because it had already served its parpose for them.— I have been been already to the large boats are on the way to the large boats are on the way to the have even... but I'd rather not think about that." He spread his arms, dropped them. "Hence our little jasnit. We've got to get there

The boat, lightless, undriven, drifted toward the Invader. At this are of the chosen ellipse, its velocity was low, and suspense was as ubiquitous a thing-as the susurrus of the camoutlage unit which whispered away back aft. Hereford and Bel-

to do what we can when we get

there "

ter found themselves talking in whispers too, as if their tense voices could carry through those insulated bulkheads, across the dim void to the mysterious crew of the metal murderer which hung before them. "We're well inside his meteor de-

flectors," gritted Belter, "I don't know what to think. Are we really going to be able to get to him or is he playing with us?"

"He doesn't play," said Hereford grimly. "You will excuse the layman's question, but I don't understand how there can be a possibility of his having no detector for just this kind of approach. Since he uses bombs camouflaged the way we are, he must have some defense against them." "His defense seems to be in the

range of his deflectors," answered the chairman. "Those bombs were hunters. That is, they followed the target wherever it moved. The defense would be to stall off the homb by maneuvering until it ran out of fuel, like the one we nicked up. Then his meteor-repellers would take care of it."

"It was obviously the most effective weapon in his arsenal," said Hereford hooefully.

"As far as we know," said Belter from the other end of the emotional spectrum. Then, "I can't stand this.

I'm going to try a little drive. I feel as if we'd been hanging here since nuclear power was discovered." Hereford tensed, then nodded in the dark. The boat was hardly the last word in comfort. The two men could lie prone, or get up to a head. They had been in that prison for more days than they cared to Belter palmed the drive control and moved it forward. There was no additional sound from the power

unit, but the slight accelerative surge was distinctly felt "I'm going to circle him. No

was possible if the cheekbones were

kent between the knees and the oc-

cipital bones tight against the over-

point being too careful. If he hasn't taken a crack at us by this time. I don't think he's going to." He took the steering lever in his other hand and the boat's nose pulled "up" in relation to the Invader's keel-plane. There was no fear of momentumdamage: the controls would not resoond to anything greater than a 5-G turn without a special adjust-

Within four hours the craft was "over" the alien. The ugly, blindlooking shape, portless and ietless, was infuriating. It went its way completely unheeding, completely confident. Belter had a mad flashback to a childish romance. She hadn't been a very pretty girl, but

to have her near him drove him nearly insane. It was because of her perfect poise, her mask. He did not want her. He wanted only to break that calm, to smash his way into the A citadel of her savoir faire. He had felt like that, and she was not evil.

This ship, now-it was completely so. There was something unalive. implacable, inescapable about this great murderous vessel. Something clutched his arm. He

started violently, bumped his head

the velocity control. The craft checked itself and he bumped his bead again on the forward port. He swore more violently than Hereford's crip on his arm called for, and said in irritation: "What?" "A-hole. A batch or something.

Look " It was a black shadow on the curve of the gray-shadowed hull.

"Yes . . . ves. Shall we--" Belter swallowed and tried again, "Shall we walk into his parlor?" "Yes, Ah . . . Belter-"

"Hm-m-m?" "Before we do-you might as well

tell me. Why did you want me to come?" "Because you're a fighting man."

"That's an odd joke." "It is not. You have had to fight every inch of the way, Hereford."

"Perhaps so. But don't tell me was brought me along for the notential use of my misled pugnacities." "Not for them, friend. Because of them. You want the Invader destroyed, for the good of the System

I want it saved, for the good of the System as I see it. You could achieve your end in one of two ways. You could do it through Peace Amalgamated, back at Central. It would only need a few words to obstruct this whole program. Or, you could achieve it yourself, here. I brought you to keep you from speaking to Peace Amalgamated, I think having you here where I can watch you is less of a risk to the procurement of the Death defense."

on the overhead, his hand closing on something between anger and admiration. "And suppose I try to destroy the ship-given, of course, the chance 20

"I'd kill vou first," said Belter with otter sincerity

"Has it occurred to you that I might try the same thing, with the same amount of conviction?"

"It has," Belter replied promptly, "Only you wouldn't do it. You could not be driven to killing. Hereford, you pick the oddest times to indulge in dialectics" "Not at all," said Hereford good-

humoredly. "One likes to know where one stands."

Belter gave himself over to his controls. In the back of his mind was a whirling ball of panic. Suppose the power plant should fail, for example. Or suppose the Invader should send out a questing beam of a frequency which the camouflage unit could not handle. How about the meteor deflector? Would they he crushed if the ship located them and hurled them away with a repeller? He thought with sudden horror of the close-set wiring in the host. Shorts do happen, and sometimes oxidation and vibration play strange tricks with wiring. Do something, his inner voice shouted. Right or wrong, do something.

They drifted up to the great silver hull, and the hole seemed to open hungrily to them as they neared it. Belter all but stooped the craft in relation to the ship, and nosed it forward with a view to entering the hatch without touching the sides. "Vonire a calculating devil," said "In the visirecord, didn't the cam-Hereford, his voice registering

ouflage discuprer at Outpost show up for a moment on the screen as it left the ship?" Hereford whispered.

"Yeah, So what? Oh! You mean the cam unit was shut off until the homb was clear of the ship. You have something there, Hereford, Maybe we'd better shut it off before we go in. I can see where it would act like something less than camonflage, enclosed in a metal chamber and re-radiating all the stray stuff in there plus the reflections of its own output." He put his hand out to the camouflage control. "But I'm

inside. I don't relish the idea of being flung off like a melegrite." Handling the controls with infinite care, touching them briefly and swiftly with his fingertips, Belter tooled the boat through the batch. He switched off the camoullage of feet and had the boat fully inhourd of the Invader before he realized be was biting his tongue.

soine to wait until we're practically

Surprisingly, the chamber they entered was illuminated. The light was dim. shadowless, and a sickly green. The overhead and bulkbeads themselves, or a contine on them. accounted for the light. There was a large rack on the forward partition containing row on row of the disruption bombs, minus their warheads. Above each ended a monorail device which ran to a track ending in a solid-looking square doorobviously the storage space for the warheads. Another hoist and monornil system connected the hulls themselves with the open batch. This trackage, and the fact that the

indicated that the bomb assembly, fuse setting, and dispatching were completely automatic.

"Camouflage again," gritted Belter, "This boat is enough like those bombs to fit sort of cozily in one of those racks. In this crazy light no one would notice it " "This light is probably not crazy

to those on board," said Hereford. "We'll worry about that later. Slip into your suit."

From the after locker they drew the light pressure suits around themselves and secured them. Belter demonstrated the few controlsoxygen, humidity, temperature, magnetism, and gravity, to be quite sure the old man was familiar with them all, "And this is the radio, I think it will be safe to use the receivers. But don't transmir unless it's absolutely necessary. If we stick close together we can talk by conduction-touching our belinets

It was the work of only a few minutes to grapple the weightless craft into the rack, It was a jair fit. When they had finished, Belter reached in and took out two blasters. He secured the escape hatch and turned to Hereford, handing him one of the guns. Hereford took it. but leaned forward to touch his transparent belinet to Belter's, His voice came through hollowly but clearly

"What's this for?" "Morale," said Belter briefly. "You don't have to use it. If we're

watched, 'Two armed men' sounds better than 'Two men, one armed.'" They groped to the inboard par-

tition and followed it cautiously aff. The touch of the metal under his gloves brought a shocking realization to Belter of where he action to Belter of where he activative was, and for a moment his knees threatened to give way. Deep inside the abaking its figment of a head in anazement. Because he had secured a lifeboat equipped for the job, he had come. Because he had gotten inside the Invader's acreens, he had grotten finded the Invader's acreens, he had

open, he had come in. Just the very I got into the Army, and the way I got into politics, he grinned.

They found a ladder. It led upward through a diamond-shaped

opening in the overhead. The rungs were welded to the bulkhead. They were too narrow and too close together. There were dragging scuffmarks on each side, about eighteen or twenty centimeters on each side of the rungs. What manner ofcreature ambulated on its centerline, dragging its sides?

A Jovian.

He looked at Hereford, who was pointing at the marks, so be knew that Hereford understood, too. He shrugged and pointed upward, beck-oning. They went up, Belter leading.

They found themselves in a corridor, too low to allow them to stand upright. It was triangular in crosssection, with the point down and widened to a narrow catwalk. A wear-plate was set into each side and bore the same smooth scuffs, The deck, what there was of it between the sharnly slopine sides, was

aft. composed of transverse rods. A his creature which could grip with according to the state of gravitic or accelerative effects, and swithin reason.

"Downs"
Belter jumped as if stabled. Hereford tottered on his magnagrips and clutched at the slanted bulkhead for support. The single syllable had reared at them from inside their helmets. The effect was such that Better all but swallowed

such that Belter all but swallowed his tongue. He pointed at himself in the dim green light and shook his head. Hereford weakly followed suit. Neither of them had spoken. "Lousy Jovians."

Belter, following a sudden hunch, laid his hand on Hereford's shoulder to suggest that he stay put, and crept back to the homb bay opening. He lay down, and cautiously put his head over the lin.

A long, impossibly black something was edging across the deck down there. Better squeezed his eyes tightly closed and opened them wide, trying to see through the loggy green radiance. At last he discerned a small figure pulling and bauling at the shadow, the bomb, the

A human figure, A man. A man who must have come through the Invader's defenses, even as he had. A man with a camouflaged boat. But no one except a few Techs

even knew that the boats had been completed. And the Council, of

The man below speaked incide his boot and touched a control. It canle down to the deck part to the bomb rack as its magnetic anchors were activated. The man shut the escape hatch and shuffled toward the inboard portition, his blaster in hand his head turning as he came

Belter watched him until he discovered the ladder. Then he scrambled to his feet and, as fast as the peculiar footing would allow him, he scurried back to Hereford. His holmet receiver registered an angry gust of breath as the man below saw the short-paced ladder and the scuffmarke

Belter slammed his belmet against Hereford's. "It's a Martian," he gritted. "You might know it'd be a blasted Marrian. Only a Martiau'd be stunid enough to try to climb aboard this wagon." He saw Hereford's evebrow go up at this, but the peace-man did not

make the obvious comment. He up a silent as he followed Belter forward to the nearest turn in the corridor They slipped around it Relter conning its extension carefully. There was still, incredibly, no sign of life. Inst around the turn there was a triangular door, set flush into the slanted wall. Belter hesitated, then pressed it. It did not vield. He scrabbled frantically over its surface found no control of any kind Hereford grasped his arm, checked him and when Belter stemped back the old man went to his kness and been feeling around on the catually

floor. The door alid ellently back Belter slipped in, glanced around. THERE IS NO DEPENSE

But for a huddled, unmoving mass of some tattered matter in the corridor, there was nothing in the room. which was small. Belter waved the old man in. Hereford hopped over the sill, felt on the floor again, and

the panel slid shut "How did you know how to open that door?" he asked when their

belows to touch of "Their feet . . . claws . . . whathave-you . . . are obviously pre-

bensile, or they wouldn't have floors that are nothing more than close-set rungs. Obviously their door han-

dles would be in the floor " Relter shook his head admiringly-"See what happens when a man

thinks for a living?" He turned to the door, set his head against it. Very faintly, he could hear the cautions steps of the Martian. He turned back to Hereford. "I suppose I ought to go out there and pin his ears back. Martians have nothing in their heads but muscles. He'll walk right up to the skipper of this ship if he has to wade through the

crew to do it. But I'm mighty interested in just what he's up to We couldn't be much worse off than we are. Do you suppose we could follow him close enough to keen him out of trouble?" "There is no need for caution."

said Hereford, and his voice, distorted by the belmets, was like a distant tolling bell.

"What do you mean?" Hereford pointed to the huddled

mass in the corner. Belter crossed to it knelt and put out a hand Erozen substance crumbled under his touch in a way which was familiar te him. He shrank back in hor-

"It's—dead," he whispered. Hereford touched helmets. "What?"

"It's dead," said Belter dully. "It's—homogenized, and frozen."

"I know. Remember the three Jovian capital ships?" "They couldn't stand The Death,"

Belter murmured. "They opened all the locks."

He stood up. "Let's go get that fool of a Martian." They left the room and followed

the corridor to its end. There was another ladder there. They climbed it, and at the top Belter paused. "I think we'd better try for the control central. That'll be the first thing he'll en after."

They found it, eventually, before the Martian did, possibly because they were not being as cautious. They must have passed him en route, but such was the maze of corridors and connecting rooms that that was not surprising. They still eschewed the use of their transmitters, since Belter neferred to find out exactly

what the Martian was up to.

They had just opened a sliding door at the end of a passageway, and Belter was half through it when

and Belter was half through it when he stopped so suddenly that Hereford collided with him.

The room which spread before them was unexpectedly large. The bulkheads were studded with diamond-shaped indicators, and above them and over the ceiling were softly colored murals. They glowed and shimmered, and since they were the

first departure from the ubiquitous dim green, their immediate effect was shocking.

In the center of the chamber was a pair of control desks, a V pointing forward and a V pointing and, forming another of the repeated diamond forms. There was passage space, however, between the two V's. In

their enclosure was a creature, crouching over the controls.

crouching over the controls.

It was alive.

It sturred, heaving itself up off

the raised portion of the deck on which it lay. It was completely enclosed in a transparent, obviously pressurized garment. As it rose, Belter and Hereford shrank backout of sight, Belter drew his blaster.

But the creature was apparently not aware of them. It turned slowly to face the opposite corner of the room, and the sensory organ on its evolutionary blushed pink.

There was a bold clanking from the corner of the room, which Belter felt through his shoes. Then the wall began to glow. A small sertion of it shone red which galed into white. It bellied momentarily, and then sugged nucleu. The Martian, blaster in hand, leapt through the opening. And he could have opened that door, thought Belter disguselly. Why does a Martian always

have to do it the hard way?

The Martian stopped dead when be was clear of the simmering entrance. He visibly recoiled from the sudden apparition of color, and stood awed before those magnificent nurals. His gaze dropped to the cen-

d ter of the room.

sparied. His transmitter was still blatantly operating. "Come on, Jupiter. I was wise to this whole stunt. Who did you think you fooled by poisoning your own force on Titan? Invader, huh? Some stuff! Get out of there. Move, now! I know you can understand me. I want to see that Death defense and the controls. And there's

no sense trying to call your buddies. I've seen them all over the ship.
All dead. Something saved you, and I mean to find out what it is."

and I mean to mad out was it is."
He raised his blaster. The Jovian quivered. Belter crossed his
left arm across his body and grasped
the edge of the door. He rested his
blaster across his left forcarm and
admitted down the barrel. Here-



ford reached over his shoulder and drew the muzzle upward. Belter turned furiously to him,

but the old man shook his head and, astonishingly, smiled. His hand went to his belt. He threw his transmitter switch and said in his deep unjet voice:

"Drop that blaster, son,"

tried to regain his breath.

The effect on the Martian was absolutely devastating. He went rod stiff dronning his weapon so quickly that he all but threw it. Then he staggered backward, and they could hear his frightened gasping as he

Belter strode out into the room and backed to the left bulkhead. stopping where he could cover both the Martian and the Iovian Hereford shuffled over and nicked up the

blaster "Parence Amalgamated!" puffed the Martian "What in time are you

doing here?" Belter answered, "Keeping you from using your muscles instead of your brains. What do you think you're doing?"

"Recon," said the Martian sul-Innly "For who?"

"What do you think?" "I think you're doing it for Mars," said Belter bluntly, would be just dandy if Mars had

the Death defense now, wouldn't it? You guys have been chafing at the bit for a long time." "We're not crazy," flashed the Martian, "We never did make peace with Jupiter, remember? We knew better. And now look." He gestured at the Iovian. "What a pretty way to knock slices out of all the Solarian defenses. Just play Invader for a few years and scare thebedizens out of humanity. Wipe out what looks tough, and take advantage of the panic. Helt! Treaties with Iuoster! Why in blazes didn't you exterminate them when you had the chance? Now if Mars nets the Defense, we'll bandle the thing right. And maybe when the smoke clears away we'll be magnanimous enough to let Earth and the Colonies work

"All blast and brawn," marveled "The famous Martian Belter. mouth "

for us."

"Don't you brag about braus. I know for a fact that our councilman tipoed oil that camouflage boats

were being made in secret. If you didn't act on it, it's your hard luck." "In a way be did," said Belter, "Enough, I imagine, to keep his little conscience clear. I'm here, for all that."

"Not for long," snapped the Martian, making a long sliding step. "I ook out Hereford!"

Relter snapped a fine-focus shot at the Martian but he was late. The

Martian was behind Hereford, grappling for the blaster which the Peace delegate still beld in his hand. Hereford tried to spin away but was unsure of his footing in the gravitic shoes and succeeded only in floundering. The Martian suddenly shifted his attack to the blaster at Hereford's hip. He got it and and then old 'Peace-in-our-Time.' Then I'll get the Death defense with or without the aid of the spider

yonder." He swung the weapon on Belter, and the chairman knew that this was it. He closed his eyes. The blasterflash beat on the lids. He felt nothing. He tried to open his eyes again and was astounded to discover that he could. He stood there staring at Hereford, who had just shot the Martian through the head. The

man's magnagrips beld him upright as the air in his suit whiffed out, to hang in a mist like a frozen soul over his tattered head "I killed him, didn't I?" asked

Hereford plaintively.

"To keep the peace," said Belter in a shaking voice. He skated over to the old man and took the blaster. which was still held stiffly out toward the dead man. "Killing's a comparative crime, Hereford, You've saved lives."

He went to the control table and put his hands on it, steadying himself against the broken sounds Hereford was making. He stared across the table at the great jelly-and-bone mass that was a Jovian. He would have given a lot for a translator, but such a machine had never yet been made portable.

"You. Jovian. Will you communicate? Spread that membrane for 'yes.' Contract it for 'no.'"

Ves. The creature was perfectly televathic, but with humans it had to be one way. A translator could convert its emanations into minute electronic impulses and arrange

them into idea-patterns for which words were selected. "Is there anything on this ship

which can resist The Death?" "You understand it?"

"Will you share your knowledge with the Council?"

Yes. "Can you de-activate all automatics on this ship?"

In answer the Iovian extended one of its fourth pseudoclaws, and placed it next to a control on the table. It was a small square housing, set so as to repeat the diamond motif. An orange pilot light glowed in its center, and next to it was a toggle. On the forward side of the toggle was an extremely simple symbol-two dots connected by two

lines, each two-thirds of the distance

between the dots, so that for the

middle third they lay parallel, contiguous. On the after side of the toggle, the symbol differed. The dots were the same, but the lines were separated. It was obviously an indication of "open" and "closed" positions. The toggle slanted forward. Belter put his hand on it, looked at the Iovian. The membrane spread affirma-

tively. Iovians did not lie, He pulled the toggle back and the pilot went out.

"This General Assembly has been called." Belter said quietly into the mike, "to clear up, once and for all, the matter of the Invader and the contingent wild and conflicting rumore about a defense against The Death, about interstellar drives, about potential war between members of the Solar Federation, and a number of other fantasies." He spoke carefully, conscious of the transmission of his voice and image to government gutherings on all the worlds, in all the doutes, and on shire

ships.
"You know the story of my arrival, with Hereford, aboard the
moder, and the later arrival of the
moder, and the later arrival of the
his throat." his accidental death.
Let me make it clear right now that
there is no evidence that this mas
are representing the Martian General Government or any part of it.
We have concluded that he was actcause of what might be termed an
excess of particition.

"Now, as to the presence of the Jovian on the ship—that is a perfectly understandable eploude. Jupiter is a defeated notion. I venture to say that any group of us in the same situation would commit acts similar situation would commit acts similar here, too, that there is no evidence of its representing any part of the Jovian Government. What it might have done with, say, a Death defense had it found one aboard is conjecture, and need not enter into this

"I have before me a transcript of this Jovian's statement. You may rest assured that all facts have been checked; that fatigue and crystalline tests and examinations have been made of metallic samples taken from the vessel; that the half-lives of radioactive by-oroducts in certain

fission and disruption machinery have been checked and substantiate this statement. This is the transcript. " 'For reasons consistent with Iovian philosophy I took a Iovianbuilt camouflaged boat and departed with it before the improved drive had been submitted to the Joint Solar Military Council. I approached the Invader cautiously and found the camouflage successful. I boarded him. I put my boat in the Invader's homb rack, where it was well hidden in plain sight, being the same size and general shape as the Invader's bombs. I went inboard, expecting a great deal of trouble. There was none. Every port and hatch was open to space except the warlead storage, which was naturally no hiding place due to radioactivity. I proceeded to the control chamber. I found the nurster control to all the

ship's armament.

"Thut my most important discovery was a thought record. The Invaders were, like Jovians, of an arthropodal type, and their image patterns were quite understandable after a little concentration. I shall

quote from that record:
"We are of Sygon, greater of
the two flautes of Sybor, a star in
the two flautes of Sybor, a star in
Symula. The smaller plaute, hnown
to us a a Gith, is peopled by a mude
to us a Gith, is peopled by a mude
which fights and bull: itself and wars
on its neighbor; a race which applies
to conquer purely for the aske of
conquest, which hunts for luminy's
aske and bills for pleasure. While
it progresses, while it co-operates,
while it co-operates,
while it co-operates,
while it with the work of the star of the star of
the star of the symulation is with the work of the symulation.

"Its planet was large enough to support it, but it was not satisfied. Sygon was no place for these visions animals, for they had to bring their atmosphere in budgles for breathing, and Sygon's mass crushed them and made them sichen. Not needing Sygon, still they were willing to fight we for it.

"We killed them by the hundreds
of thousands, and still they kept
coming. They devised uncredible
weapons to use against us, and we
improved on them and harled them
back. They improved on these, comslately sungring the investibility of

pletely ignoring the inevitability of their end.

"The ultimate revolon was theirs

a terrible thing which emulsified the very cells of our bodies, and there was no defense against it. The first time it was used it killed of

fast time it was used it billiot off most of our resear. The rest of us three all our resources into this, the Eleman B'engone... this ship it is related as a long as the volutions within the characteristics of these related as long as the volutions within the characteristics of these produced by intelligent life. It will state a within which might be Gibb at the daysthing which might be Gibb or of Gibb. Gibb. well arrive to the wide its terribe everylow. and all vitically its terribe weeks and all vitically its terribe weeks the horror and agony on Sypon, and our race will be dead. But the ship will have a set will be dead. But the ship will

horror and agony on Syyon, and our race will be dead. But the ship will go on. It will attack and attack, and ultimately it will destroy Gith. "And if Gith should die and be

horn again, and evolve a new race, and if that race shall reach a stage of culture approaching that of its

cursed forebears, the ship will attack again until it has destroyed them. It will attack all the more powerfully for having rested, for between attacks it will circle Sykor, drinking and storing its energy.

"Perhaps there will come a time when Sykon will cool, or flar me and exchan Sykon will cool, or flar me and exchange the influence of a woundering star. Perhaps them the ship will come to coundering of into the dark, never to be writer ognito. But If it should wounder into a miliner restame to that which bore it, them it will bring death and horror to but system to that which will be the should will be the start of the should be it will be the should be the be should be the should be the should be should be

Belter raised his head. "That is what we were up against. What passed in that Jovian's mind when we burst in on it, with our quarreling and our blascers and our deathdealing. I can only imagine. It made no move to harm us, though it was armed. I think that it may have been leaving us to the same inextparently a jovian is capable of thinking beyond immediate advantage. "I have one more think to tell you.

According to star-photographs found in a huge file on the Invader, and the tests and examinations I mentioned, the Invader is slightly over fourteen million years old.

fourteen million years old.

"There is a defense against The
Death. You can't kill a dead man.
Now, in more ways than one. I give

you over to Hereford,"

The process made a man young again—but it couldn't be used on old men. And it totally destroyed all knowledge and memory. And still it was very valuable indeed!

## NEW LIVES FOR OLD

BY WILLIAM BADE



"O.K.," Kruse said, "mark your seat numbers on your class tickets and bring them up here to me." Soon there was a line of sophomore college students, both men and women, passing by his deik, each handing him a class ticket and telling him how the name should pronounced. "Mary Bates Joseph Howard ... Robert Chadwick ... John Logan ..." John wick ... Tolk Logan ..." John

erect back of the boy walking down to the nisle, and then at the face as he turned and sat down. The hop looked back at him and began to diffrown perplexedly as he noticed the Kruse's attention.

women, passing by wis docus, each hardness autentions. Instanding him a class tricket and telling him how the name should be
gromonneed. "Mary Bates ...
Joseph Howard ... Robert Chadwick ... John Logan ... "John a gained control of himself, But still
Logant !! Kruse went white and with laft his mind be was thinking
telled his head up to stare at the of this extraordinary occurrence."

He had never expected that they would meet! Let's see; the boy must be . . . oh . . . nineteen, by now. Nineteen! A grown young man! A grown sow!

'With an effort he forced himself to concentrate on the business at hand. "Louise Stebbins . . . Harold lakubson . . Mary Lou

When he had added the last eard to his pile and the fast student had gone lack to his seat, Kruse sat there for a moment, trying to organize his thoughts. Before him, on a card, were notes for the brief five lecture he had intended to orise.

Could be ... ? Yes!

He cleared his throat. "In this course," he said, "we will study the basic psychological theory of education. Education, that is, taken in a broad sense, including the processes by which preschool-age children and also adults learn. Unit thrity or forty years are..."

th thirty or lorty years ago—
Ten minutes later he concluded:
"The book, we will use is 'The
Psychologies of Learning: An Introductory Text', by Howard
Strong and Alexander Dimitrofi."
He wrote the title on the blackboard, then turned and said: "Your
first assignment is to read the Introduction and Chapter One. That's
all for today.

He sat down and watched the class leave the room. With an of-fort be refrained from staring at his son, whom he could not remember seeing before this day. The identification was almost certain however, involving not only the ware but a definite facial similarity.

to himself, "Not a bad-looking youngster at all," he thought with considerable satisfaction.

The train of circumstances leading to this situation had begun about fifteen years before in a pleasant little room shour ten feet souare at Rocky Mountain Mental Hospital The room had one large roundcornered window, really a transparent spot in the wall on one side. Is was upopenable, and also unbreakable, as it was made of a material that could not be cut or pierced without the use of power tools. But it did apparently give access to the pretty garden and lawns outside, which protected those in the room from claustrophobia. There was a door-a closed doorwith a slit of one-way plass at eye level, looking inward. The room held six people. One

of them was a plump, nicely-dressed, wousn, her face set for the moment in an expression of doubt. Two of the renaining five time the received in white hospital staff unitarium. Two others were common street clothes. The fifth, dressed in white pajamas, sat on the expression of the contraction of

plump lady, "if you don't think,
you can cure him bere—" She
turned to one of the men dressed
in street clothes, "Why do I have
to sign away all my claims on him?
Why can't he come back to me
atter be's cured? I don't trust you
people from the Science Centers—"

"the nature of the treatment is such that most of its value would be lost if the nationt were to return to his old life. Anyway"-be glanced distastefully at the vaccor-taced pajamaed man on the cot-"he isn't much good to you this way. We're offering to take over his care and

make a useful citizen out of bins again. If you don't want to take us up, there are plenty of other mental patients in the hospitals of this country." The woman still hesitated. She

went over to the man on the cot.

knelt before him. "Ed. Ed. Can you hear me?' she asked plaintively. The man did not move, but a (ter a second he said, "Yes,"

"Dear," the woman pleaded, "Would you mind going away with these men?"

For several seconds the man said nothing, then he began to mumble, "Drops of rain. drops. Rain drops of rain drops

of rain-. Regretfully the woman stood up, "All right," she said, "I'll let you bave him,"

All but the mumbling man on the cot left the room. After about fifteen minutes the others came back, the woman wiping an occasional tear from her eye. One of the men in street clothes produced a strait jacket from a small bag and the other helped him get the patient into it. "That isn't at all necessary." Mrs. Logan commented icily, "He is very mild. You don't have to

treat him like a wild maniac."

"Lady," one of the men said,

· "Madam," the man said flatly, "don't try to teach us our business." Catatonics like this have a habit of occasionally cutting loose and raising hell. Have you got any children?"

The woman frowned, then said, "A son. Why?" 'How old?"

"Four years. And why do you

want to know?" The man grunted. "Just give

you a little warning. Check and symptoms of introversion, regression." He jerked a thumb at the now safely bound potient. "The tendency to that is hereditary.

Come on Mike." "Oh!" the woman gasped, halt in dismay, half in indignation

"Doctor, those Science Centerssomething should be done about them! They ... I've heard they're plotting to take over the country and destroy all our democratic rights. What do you think?" He shrugged, "As far as re-

search is concerned, the Centers are first rate. Always ahead of the rest of the country. Like that new treatment they're going to give your husband. As far as their taking over the country-well, I wouldn't worry about it. After

all, how could they?" "Oh use their borrible inventions as weapons, I suppose. "I wouldn't worry. They never

get very far ahead of the rest of the country in their research. I wouldn't worry."

A passenger copter settled slowly to the field at Kiowa Science Center. The door opened and a man jumped out and helped someone inside the ship lift a strait jacketed figure out of it. Then the three walked or rather two of them walked and the one in the strait jacket shuffled between them—into a building and reappeared a minute later in a car that swing onto a broad street and heatel down it.

Thus came Edward Logan to The next morning the young man took Edward Logan out of his cell,

After a short ride the two psychotechnicians lutsifed him out of the car and into a big, flat, new building. Down corridors they went, and finally came into a room in which a young man sat at a deak with a book of tables and a pile of charts before him. He looked up. "Lethe patient?" he

"Yeah," one of the psychotechnicians with Logan said. "Here's his papers. We got him at Rocky Mountain Mental Hospital. Had a devil of a time getting his wife to sign him over."

The young man at the desk

shuffled through the sheaf of papers.
"Case history, Wife's consent.
Certificate of release from the Head
Physician. O.K., boys, 1'll take
him."

The two psychotechnicians strolled away and the young man took the still beedless Edward Logan in tow and propelled him through a door at the back of the room. One minute later, he was again sitting on the edge of a cot in a cell.

That evening before he left his office to the man on the next shift the young man studied Logan's case history and decided that there was good enough material in him for a psychotechnician, at least. He also left a note to the evening and morning shifts not to give Edward Logan any food as he would be started on Leihe treatment at 9:00 a.m. the next day.

took Edward Logan out of his cell. along some corridors, and finally into one of a row of little rooms. A waiting biotechnician helped him strip off the patient's clothes and deposit him in a tanklike affair that allowed for the accurate adjustment of temperature, air pressure and composition, and other factors. The young man used a suringe to take a blood sample from Logan. This he then squirted into a sterile bottle and sent it speeding to the laboratory on the second floor via openmatic tube. While waiting for the analysis report on it to arrive, he checked over the artificial heart, carefully connected it up with Logan's bloodstream, and watching the instruments and the patient for any sign of danger, a capsule containing the analysis report on the blood sample snapped into the end socket of the pneumatic tube. The young man told the biotechnician to keep watch on the patient while he looked over the

report.
"Um, let's see," be said. "Physiological aging index 77.2, which checks pretty well with a chronological age of thirty-two years.

Blood-group IV, Rh positive. Um.

NEW LIVES FOR OLD

He examined the instrument panel on the tank. "Hm-mm. Weight is one hundred sixty-two pounds. That'il be . . . ah, "—he glanced at a chart—, "fourteen point three milliliters of nutritive solution per hour." The biotechnician adjusted a control knob accordingly.

The young man moved his finger alone a curve on another chart and then dropped it to the scale. "And he'll take a first dose of Lethe juice of seven point three milliliters. spread over three hours." The biotechnician twisted another knob and then stood aside to let the young man carefully check over the instruments, the equipment, and the patient. "O.K.," said the young man, "cbeck him over every five minutes or so for the next three hours. If anything seems to be getting out of line, buzz me. I'll be in my office."

"O.K., Doc." The biotechnician followed the young man out of the little room

Edward Logan lay motionless in the task. His breathing slowed almost to a stop in compensation for the artificial oxygeration his blood was receiving as in passed. His heart's beating beams weaker as as the artificial beart tool over the load of pumping. Nutritive solution was tricking into his bloodstream to supply the cells of his body with ford and materials. A body with ford and materials. A moved waste products—arbon dioxide, ammonis, sire 'acid, and so on; in brief, each cell of his body was relieved from working to as great an extent as possible. Also trickling into Logan's bloodstream was the substance the young man called "Lethe juice," a designation appreciably easier to pronounce than its structure-indicating chemical name. This stuff gradually passed through the walls of

capillary vessels and ultimately penetrated into every living cell in Logan's body. The cells thereupon began to change in a manner highly unnormal for cells of a living body. Each one began to lose some of its individuality. About a century before, beginning in 1912, the great pioneer biologist Alexis Carrel had made a bit of chicken-heart famous by keeping a culture of cells from it alive in the laboratories of the Rockefeller Institute for many years. Such cells grown in culture with microhes carefully excluded and waste products carefully eliminated do not age, and do not acquire the individuation that comes in the process of aging. They do how-

The cells that made up Edward Logan were heginning progressively to lose the individuality that they had acquired as he lived and aged. They were beginning to become more and more similar to cells that had been cultivated for several "generations" in citro. It was not a simple, single chance,

ever retain their hereditary struc-

ture, as muscle cells or gland cells

or the like.

Each cell changed by itself, and the change was gradual. The cells that were responsible for the composition of his blood serum altered so as to increase its growth index. His index of physiological aging began to go down-by means of it progress in the treatment would be measured. The most recent changes that had occurred in his nervous cells-altering the relative resistances of certain synanses and so producing memories and behavior patterns-disappeared. With them disappeared the memories and behavior patterns The total effect was to make

Logan a younger and younger man, His blood serum became like that of a youth, the memories of his recent life-what there were of themwere obliterated.

At 1:00 p.m. the young man came into the little room again and checked over everything. Satisfied. he took a blood sample and sent it to the laboratory. A few minutes later the report came: Index of physiological aging, 77.1. It had ways carried the Lethe treatment gone down only a tenth in three that far for their own reasons. and a half hours; but because of the greater velocity of fundamental physiological changes in childhood. the progress would accelerate as the treatment went on. The young doctor set the controls to introduce more "Lethe juice" into Logan's bloodstream and left

So the treatment went on, "Lethe treatment" it was called, because of the utter thoroughness with which all memories were obliterated. It was a case of Omar Khavvam's "Moving Finger" being called back to cancel out half a book or

All memories. Besides mental, psychological memories familiar to everyone, there are physiological ones, uncountable changes that occur in every cell of a man's body as he constantly adapts to the world around him, changes that give rise to his sense of duration. Lethe treatment wined out even these

It took time-about twenty-eight days in Logan's case. The process accelerated and became several times more rapid at the end than at the beginning.

The treatment could be stopped at any point, leaving the patient with a more or less complete, if faded, set of memories up to a certain age in his life. It was necessary to bring Logan's physiological age down to about two years, as his tendency to regress had appeared very early, possibly due to an hereditary weakness, Aside from that, the Centers al-

As the treatment progressed, one by one Logan's physiological defenses, immunities to various diseases for instance, disappeared as the changes in the cells responsible for them were wiped out. Consequently it was necessary that he he protected from bacteria. To this purpose the tank was sealed bermetically and made asentic, and various substances were introduced into his blood to fight any micro-

hundred dogs before they perfected

61

organisms already present. That technique had taken a lot of working out. It is recorded that Dacus and Fraenkel lost over a

50

it. A dog-or a man—in the late stages of Lethe is almost completely helpless to protect itself from many types of germ. Although the phagocytes are still active, the painfully built-up immunities are all gone.

At the end of the treatment, Logan had the appearance of a freshly-mature young man. But he did not look just as he had when he had been twenty-one years old. His body had the same cellular layout that it had had at the beginning of the treatment, but now the individual cells had altered, become younger. Actually his measured index of hysiological aging

was 11.4.
The young disctor introduced into Logan's bloodstream a substance that considined selectively with the "Lethe juice" in it, sucquing the reversed flow of physiological time. Then he added other substances to immunise the patient against common diseases sufficiently that he could live outside the task. After that he gradualty exact of the succession of the succ

It took a week to get Logan's body working again to the point where he could function as an independent organism. Then the artificial heart was disconnected and he was removed from the tank.

A couple of psychotechnicians not the two who had brought him to the Center—came and took Logan on a rolling table to another

part of the building. They went into a bright room comaining a bod, a table, two chairs, and several equipment closets. The floor was covered with a soft, rubbery material that a man's feet sank into a little as he walked. The psychotechnicians lifted Logan off the rolling table and pat him on the floor. One of ther mole and them came back of the power and them came back that the same back and the came back that the same back t

in, closing the door,

Logan lay relaxed where they had put him. One of the two whiteclothed men got a bypodermic needle from an equipment closet and drew into it a carefully measnred amount of liquid stimulant to counterect the substances that had kept the patient passive throughout the treatment. After he had made the injection he and his comrade sat down and waited. About a minute later Logan began to move his arms and less, his whole body. He rolled and kicked and flopped around. Finally be opened his eyes.

"You know," said one of the psychotechnicians, "I've handled nearly a dozen Lethe patients, but I still find this stage a little nauseating."

A small child's behavior in a small

child is quite normal and perhaps pleasing; in a grown man it is so abnormal as to seem almost obscene. The other man snorted. "You'd

The other man snorted. "You'd get used to it quick enough if you had to put 'em through the whole 'second phase, like I do. Well, I guess I can take care of him from

here on out. So long!"

"O.K. I'll be seeing you." He

got up and left. The remaining psychotechnician got a book of data sheets and a pencil out of an equipment closet and went to work. Since the first phase of the treatment had stopped when Logan's physiological age was two years, he would be capable of approximately the same activities as a normal two-year-old. But

precisely how well could be walk? What was his vocabulary, and how well could be propounce words? How well could be handle his adultsized body? The man had to know these and many other things to know just where and how to start Logan's retraining, which would ultimately make a sane, intelligent, capable man of him Before long Logan was sitting

upright on the floor, staring about with an expression of naive wonderment. "Ed. Eddie!" the psychotechnician called Loran turned to face him. "Yes?"

The way he said it the word was somehow oueer, hesitating, as if he was unaccustomed to using his vocal equipment.

"Eddie, I'm Joe, I'm your friend. I'm going to take care of you from now on."

"loe." Logan seemed to think that over. Then, "Where's Mama?" "She's gone. I'm gonna take care of you from now on." Then, before the patient could object further, the psychotechnician ordered: "Get up and walk over here. Eddie."

knees and then clambered awkwardly and uncertainly to his feet and tottered howlessedly across the room to the psychotechnician, who then made a few brief notes in the data book. Logan sat down again with a thump and regarded the situation with a perplexed and distressed expression.

The psychotechnician looked down at him again. "Are you hungry, Eddie?"

"Uh buh!" "O.K. I'll get you some food,"

He walked across the room, pulled open the door to an equipment closet, and punched the communicator button for the kitchen. "A light first meal for a second-phase Lethe patient," he said. Half a .. minute later an opening appeared in a panel and a tray with a dish of food, a glass of milk, and a

spoon appeared. The psychotechnician put the tray on the table and then said: "Eddie, Sit down in this chair and eat," The patient complied, clumsily using the spoon to deposit the food in and about his mouth and drib-

bling milk off his chin and onto his hairy chest. The psychotechnician made more notes. When the food was almost all

gone. Logan stopped eating and

looked doubtfully at the remainder. "I don't feel good," he whimpered, "Better lie down," the psychotechnician said, and indicated the cot. He was not much disturbed. Most Lethe patients had trouble taking food the first few times after the end of the first phase. Logan did a little better than the average.

He managed to hold down what he had eaten

When the patient said that he

felt a little better, Joe began to only him to find out how well he could talk. So far he had riven a good account of himself on that point. Now the psychotechnician tested his knowledge of the meanings of a pre-selected list of key words

After the psychotechnician had finally left, Logan went to sleep on the cot. He didn't realize it, of course, but he had a lot ahead of him. The Centers never, except in occasional experiments, allowed a second-phase Lethe patient to develop haphazardly as many children do, even these days. Instead they put the patient through a rigorous training course that took advantage of his superior adult body and nervous system to develop him as rapidly and fully as possible. First Logan was trained in the

use of his adult body. He was made to practice walking, and later running, jumping, and other athletic activities. He had to practice using his hands to carry out increasingly more complex tasks. His diet was arranged so that he could live on adult food after a few weeks. He learned control and co-ordination. Within a year he was capable of handling his body as well as the

average adult. At the same time he was taught language. More words, and how to use them. Like nearly all Lethe patients he was able to learn amazingly fast at this stage, because be

possessed their combination of an adult-sized pervous system and a high rate of flow of physiological time normally found only in very young children.

The psychotechnician Joseph Kruse was his father, mother, and schoolmaster. For friends he had the fifty-odd other second-phase

Lethe patients at Kiowa Center and, as he entered upon more advanced studies, many of the brilliant technicians and scientists of the Center.

One of the great, long-term research programs that the Science Centers had worked on from the very beginning was the determination of the conditions for the optinum development of men. At the time Edward Logan was put through Lethe, the psychotechnicians of the Centers were canable of turning a child into a fine, sane, stable adult, provided they had full charge of its development. Because of this children born and raised in the Centers generally made saner, healthier, more comble adults than those reared in homes outside.

Logan received the full benefit of these new training methodsfor they were used on Lethe patients as well as children. The trouble with all the ways that had been tried to cure the functional insanities before A.D. 2000 was that they worked under a terrible handicap. They had to start with damaged, unsuitable material; they had to make individuals who had had unsane mental habits for over



began to spend his time daydreaming, to refuse facing the problems of life. Then around the age of twenty he cracked up. The dozon had no change the fundamental start that patient into the labit of facing his problems and solving them. Perhaps be failed; then the patient remained imane. If he succeeded, sitil—there were marks, distortions left. The patient could never be completely anne, by modern stardards. Of course that was also true exclude the country of the country of the proposition of the country of the countr

The great value of Lethe treat-

ment was that it gave the psychotechnician fresh, undamaged human material to work with. The first phase of the treatment along with everything else wiped out the unsane mental habits. The second phase developed the primitive, plastic creature that was left into a sane and intelligent human being. It was a cure that operated by changing insane personality A into

sane personality B—different Thus Edward Logan, one-time office clerk, and more recently amental patient at Rocky Mountain Mental Hospital became Edward Kruse, highly-trained psychotecher. His surname was changed, as was usual with Lethe patients, to break connection with his past. He was a new person—literally!

Five years after emerging from first-phase Lethe, Ed Kruse had completed the basic training given to all Lethe patients. That meant that he knew enough and had a sufficiently well-disciplined mind to act as a responsible individual in the world of adults. At that time world of adults. At that time tight and a half years, so that he was still capable of learning nuch more rapidly than a normal adult.

more rapidly than a normal adult.
Dr. Alexander Dimitroff, one of
the venerable founders of Kiowa
Center, was lecturing in a friendly
sort of way to several student psychotechnicians, Kruse among them
The students were scattered about

The students were scattered about the office of the aged scientist. "No matter how you specialize,"

he was saving, "you'll spend a spell teaching. There are two reasons for that. First, the experience you'll get with people outside the Centers will be invaluable to you later. It'll give you something on which you can hitch all the theory you're going to learn. And second. the existence of a large body of teachers from the Centers in the outside world belos a lot toward the promotion of the Centers' ereat nurnose-to use scientific methods to mold civilization for the advantage of the people in it. Every college student you convince of the value of our science marks progress. Say he gets married and has children. Having studied under you, perhans he sees that his children get semantic training at least. and get it early when it counts. Or he talks to a friend, sets him to send his children to one of our schools. Or maybe he even joins

one of the Centers

"We make progress each time someone studies one of our books or under one of our teachers. But even yet for every person we get properly educated there is another born in this marvelously overpopulated country of ours who will not be. Even yet those fantastic superstitions, the religious, succeed in hampering us. And there are people like this mad Frietz fellow who denguace us and even try to legislate against us. We don't have the rest of the millemium to work in, either! One of these stupid, nationalistic states is apt to start

"Oh! We don't larve too eave at time of it! But most of you will have simply to be good students for a few years and good teachers for a few more and then you will specialize and do researchesperhaps! It's a good enough life, all right. But you will never forget that you are of the Centers, and that the Centers have a purpose in existing."

a war if we wait too long.

Thus, in the year ALD, 2022 Edward Kruse, formerly Edward Logan, found himself traching the subject of Edwardional Psychology to a boy whom he issue to be his own son. Kruse at that time still had the appearance of a well-exercised young man about twenty-one years old, although his actual chronological age was forty-serse year-nological age was forty-serse year-nological age was forty-serse years old, although this part of the property of the

As soon as he had got home to his apartment that first day of school, Kruse looked through his locked file of papers to find the duplicate of his case history that he had argued Walters at Klowa into giving him. Here: First and only child, a son, born 2003. Name, John Edward Legan. How about—? He turned to the inside of the front page where he had glued a copy of the photograph of Edward Locens, see hirty, which had been

He turned to the inside of the front orage where he had glued a copy of the photograph of Edward Logan, age thirty, which had been included in the original case history. He looked into a mirror and compared the two faces. There was considerable resemblance, all right. Like that between older and jounger yeaph was softer, almost thably, it had a double chin and a rideulous mustacke and there were

pouches under the eyes.

His own face—the face he had now—showed the effects of fifteen years of discipline at the Centers.

It was lean and assured.

He did not think that John Logan
would identify him with the insane
father who had disappeared so long

inther who nad unappeares 30 tong. Sim. Ha had a leady decided that it would complicate the situation need-leady to try to explain matters to the boy. After all, he was probably well adjusted to the present state of affairs by now, and he would probably have no feeling at all for a mun he could never re-member seeing as his father-sepecially since the man did not took much other than the could never the country of the coun

shock, considering that he had not have true memory of him as a son. After a few minutes Kruse decided that the reaction was probably linked with his desire to know about like life before the treatment, as shown by his acquisition of this deplicate copy of his own case history. A harmless mental quirk.

Kruse was lecturing one day a few weeks later to his class in Psych. 166, the one of which John Logan was a member. He had just finished a brief dissertation on the system of training children used in the Science Centers when the boy out his hand up.

Kruse nodded at him. "Yes, Mr. Logan?"

The boy stood up and leaned forward, bracing himself by grasping the back of the seat in front of him with his hands. After assuming thus belligerant attitude he began to orate truculently: "Mr. Kruse, I would be much hannier, and I know that many other members of this class would be much happier, if you would spend more time teaching the material of the course and less time spreading Science Center propaganda. It is bad enough that you forced us to use a propagandastuffed Science Center text: but now you must take the class' time to talk more propaganda, and that I cannot stand." He sat down, the class staring at

him startled and amused. Kruse also was staring. "This is incredible," he thought.

The class was turning to look at

him now. "Mr. Logan," he said,

"among a number of facts that you seem to be ignorant of is that the department heads, not the individual instructors, choose the texts for each course. Do you have a class at five o'clock tonight?" "No"

"Very well, you have an appointment in my office at that hour. Now please leave us to our propa-

ganda." The class snickered a little. Logan left, stony-faced, and Kruse went back to his lecturing.

At five o'clock Kruse was checking over some papers when the boy came in. He came up and stood

beside the desk. "Well, what do you want?" he asked defiantly. "Sit down," Kruse said, indicating a chair. When he had finished the paper he was working on, he looked up and said, "I am curious as to the real cause of that out-

burst in class today." "Real cause? Why, just what I

"No: what I mean is, why do you hate the Centers?" "I have them for the same reason

any lover of democracy hates them -they want to destroy our civil rights and run the country themselves. Set up a dictatorship. You should know." "And what makes you think

that?" "It's common knowledge. Centers have admitted it."

Kruse decided to abandon that

line of attack as unfruitful, "What member their former lives, and that didn't vou like about my lecture they are always given scientific this morning?" he asked. "It was

tinent to the subject. The modern theories of education have never been completely applied except in the Centers." "Yes, it's true. That's the whole point! The Centers use their usychology to poison the minds of

true, every bit of it, and ounce per-

the children raised in them, and then their agents, like you, talk about it as if it were a good thing. You even suggest that we should send our children, if we ever have any, to the schools of the Centers to have their minds contaminated

with undemocratic, irreligious nonsense." Kruse was frowning, thinking to, himself. Somewhere along the line

this boy had been conditioned very strongly against the Centers. Let's "Ah, Mr. Logan, did your mother hate the Centers the way you do?" "What business is it of yours?"

"Did she?" "Well . . . yes." Pause. "They took my dad when I was four. Forced her to sign papers giving

him up. Later she tried to reach him, but the Centers blocked her all the way. I can't even remember what he looked like,"

"Oh," Kruse sighed. "He was a Lethe patient, huh? Mental patient that they cured with a technique that was rather new at the

time, I mean?" "None of your-," "Take it easy. I just wanted to

say that Lethe patients never re-

training to fit them for long, happy,

and useful careers. It's better that they never recontact their original surroundings."
"Yeah, it's easy for you to say

that. But think—Mom without a husband, me without a father all these years. Anyway, what do you want with me? If you haven't got

anything more to say, I've got things to do."
"I see your point. Well... I can't have you making any more speches in class like that one this morning. 'I'll let you finish the course, and I promise I won't dis-

course, and i promise i won't discriminate against you, if you'll behave. How about it?"

"Well . . . all right. In class,

"Well . . . all right. I I'll keep quiet. That all?"

"Yes."

He turned and swung out the door. Kruse leaned lack in his chair and thought. He had a pretty good answer now to the question of why John hated the Centers. His modier, who never had approved of them, had evidently out to hate hem actively after her has communicated been actively after her has to john. Now, after fifteen years of such continuing the production him to a same point of view would be nichter a simple nor an easy task.

a simple nor an easy task.

In fact Kruse didn't see how he could do it.

One morning about a week later as Kruse was glancing through the school paper he saw the name "John Logan." It was at the end of a letter printed on the editorial page. What the boy had to say was substantially that the Science Centers were a menace to democracy and

that their books and teachers should be kept out of the universities. That boy! He seemed intent on say making a nuisance of himself. at a As Kruse was walking bome that

As Kruse was walking home that night, he met Joe Hokasai, a physics instructor from Kiowa.

"Hi, Ed," he called, "you see that letter by that cruzy student in the rag today? Has a Dark-Age mentality and wants to throw us

mentality and wants to throw us out 'cause we come from a Science Center?"

"Yeah. I saw it. Craziest thing. Ioe. he's my son, from before I

went through Lethe,"

Joe's flat, yellow face slowly
broke into an amazed grin.

For reasons best known to himself John Logan made his objections to the Centers less obstreperous shortly after that. Kruse never had him in another class during the two remaining years be instructed at the university. After the had gone back to Klowa Kruse heard nothing of his son for a unumber of years. During that period be himself worked his way One execution in the autumn of

A Die evering in the autumn of AD. 2037 Kruse was ealing supper with his wife and their three children. After he had mentioned that his work on a theory of telepathy is work on a deep of the and the had with the action of the

vacated by Jonathan Baker's very timely death.

timely death.
"What's his name?" Kruse asked,
without much interest.

"John Logan." Kruse looked up. "Him again!

Huh!"
"What do you mean, 'again'?"

"Oh, he was a trouble-maker at the University while I was teaching there. I had him in a psychology class." Kruse paused unconfortably, then went on: "The fact is, he's my son by the wife I had betore I went through Lethe."

"Oh! What an odd situation! Does he know about it?"
"No. I don't see how he could.

anyway."
"Oh, well—" See laughed.
"Frash Heda told me toslay that an old man—about eighty—ounted limpuist came to the Center with a lundred thousand dollars and wanted to be made young again, with Lethe. He was disgustraply disappointed when they told hum that the treatment can't be given

after the age of forty or fifty because of cell deterioration."

A few days later. Kruse was
sitting in his armchair reading a
new book on the mechanism of
insanity when the television set
unde a snapping noise within itself
and came on. He had set it just
after supper so that he would not
forget to listen to John Logan's
latest national speech. He, was

dered just what the fellow was saving. Logan, at the age of thirty-four, still had the leanness of his youth.

130

he began, "I have not been the first to expose the iniquities of the Science Centres. The list of those who went before me is a long one. I will mention only the names Reed, Denman, Frietz, and Baker. Martyrs! Four great martyrs! "Why, martyrs, you ask? Just

His face was grim and determined.

"My friends, the American people,"

"Why, martyrs, you ask? Just think back on the death of each of those men and you will know. Each of them died suddenly, of some disease, at the very moment that his agriculton was beginning to take affect."

"That is more than a coincidence. I say it plainly—the Science Centers murdered those four mean to shut them up. And as soon as they think I am dauerous, they will

try to nurder me, also.

"To forestall such attempts, I am going to take measures of self-protection. I am doing this not out of commelies but stooply to preserve

protection. I am doing this not out of cowardice but simply to preserve myself long enough to speak the truth, and to make the job of nurdering me so difficult that perhaps the Science Centers will be forced to tip their hand and so destroy themselves. "You may wonder how death

"You may wousder how death from a 'natural' disease can be murder. The answer to that can be found in hundreds of books published in the Centers. It is wellknown that the science of the Centers is mostly biological science. Indeed, they boast of it! Listen to this quotation from Gernard Bakke's Third Millennium." One of the great new trends of the last century has been toward the rand development of the aciences of Life, and especially the sciences of Man. The Science Ceuters have grasped this trend and concentrated it and emphasized it until now a new Renaissance may be said to be well underway. Where the old Renaissance saw the birth of the physical sciences, this one is heralding a new world in which fife and Man are the prime entities?

"The Science Centers excel in biological science. I for one am well convinced that they are capable of using disease as a deadly weapon, and that they have done so already in the cases of the four martyrs, Reed, Denman, Frietz, and Baker.

"I am telling you this, so that if I should suddenly 'happen' to die one of these days, you will know at whom to point the accusing finger the Science Centers!

"And now I leave you with this thought: If you wouldn't have your children taught by a Nazi, don't send them to a Science Center school, don't let Science Center teachers teach in your city's schools. Nazism and the doctrines of the Centers are about equally anti-democratic. Good night!

"Yi?" Kruse exclaimed, turning off the set. "That's dynamite! I don't see how he gets away with it, unless . . . yeah, I guess he must have somebody big behind him. No private citizen is going on a national network three nights a

week. That takes money."

"I wonder if what he said was true—about those four men dying, I mean," said his wife.

"Well, it does sound pretty plausible. Of course there's no telling
I who would do the rubbing out, if
it were done. Some psychotechinician specializing in mass psychologics would run a few graphs and
find that the guy is going to start
doing some serious damage pretty
some—so he'd stroll across the street
and get a biotechnician to help him,
and Mr. Rabble Rouser would soon

be a closed account."
"You know, it's funny," she said, "but in a way that nut is right when he says that the Centers are antidemoratic. It certailly doesn't fit into the old idea of democracy to kill a man just because he disagrees with you as to how things should be done."

should be done."
"Yeah," Kruse answered, "but there is a difference between mere the property of the state of the state of the shore that we can improve the lot of the human race enormously if we're given a chance. When some half-cracked orator who should have had a structural differential stuffed down his throat at an early age comes along and trites to stop age comes along and trites to stop around and talk ethics. He has go to be brustled out of the way be-

to be brushed out of the way before he does any serious damage."
"Obviously," she said, "but there are a lot of people who wouldn't inderstand that."

As the weeks passed and the first snows of winter loomed in the immediate future, John Logan's popularity grew and grew. One evening Kruse watched a big passenger copter unload nearly a dozen Science Center teachers who had been chased out of several small towns fifty miles to the southeast. They stood there on the field shivering in the sharp, freezing wind and waiting for cars to arrive and pick them up. Kruse watched their faces. They were hitter, resentful.

"This must be hangening all over the country," he thought, "Why hasn't somebody done something about it?" He took a deep breath and blew it out in a cloud of mist that was whisked away by the wind before it could fade. Then he turned and walked rapidly toward the Psychological Research Building., Five minutes later, as he strode into it, he had an idea of how to proceed.

First, it was evident that by now several attempts must have been to receive him made to erase John Logan. He was doing too much damage; somebody had tried-and failed. It was also evident that before long someone would succeed. The technicians of the Centers had a dozen ways of killing people not known outside, and by now they must be determined to use them all, if necessary,

It suddenly occurred to Kruse , that he did not want Loren killed if it could be helped. It was not, he told himself, that Logan was his son. He had other children now. that he loved dearly. It-or was 4.7

He opened his office door, went in, and sat down at the desk, still slightly shocked at the idea. It was incredible that he still thought of Logan as a son, considering what cot for the time being? I can get the man was doing. But the fact

remained-be wanted to keep J ogan alive because the man aus his son. Also, most emphatically, he wanted to have him stopped in his campaign against the Centers.

Well-there was still that idea he had had walking up here. He would have to try it, at least, He stood up and started collect-

ing papers and equipment. He stopped to dial a number on the videonlone and tell his wife to pack a bag for him. He ate supper at home, gave himself an antifatigue shot, and checked out a small jet plane. Just after dark he took off and headed west, climbing to get over the divide. Slightly under five hours later he landed at Turlock Center, the field's great floodlights turned on momentarily

He drove directly to the Psychological Research Building and left his stuff in the car as he went in to see whom he could dig up at that hour of the morning. In the lobby was a student psy-

chotechnician behind a desk, busily studying some lesson. He looked up as Kruse and a gust of icy wind came in "Hello, I'm Dr. Edward Kruse

of Kiowa Center, Anybody here this time of night? I just got in." "Well . . . Dr. Hamilton is over in Section D running some tests of

some kind. He wouldn't want to be disturbed, though-"

"That's O.K. Can you assign me a small lab and a room with a "Yes, sir. What's that name again?"

The next morning Kruse founds some mer who had been working on the problem of getting rid of John Logan. Kruse last let tairly sure that they would be here it anywhere, since this Center was closest to the fortress-home Logan as said to be living in. Carmindade and Hoskins were the manayringof the effort re did the world of Logan, and to them Kruse olivered this services and presented his own.

that end.
"It is most fortunate," Krusesaid, "that my researches were far enough progressed to allow using them now. Well, what about it, verillemen? Will you let me take a

"As I see it," Hoskins protested.
"there is one serious flaw m your plan. We would have to obtain a close analysis of the structure or Logan's brain in order to focus your ... ah ... mental scrambler on it.

And to do that we would have to get instruments into the same room as Logan. I tell you that that is quite impossible. The man has himself protected with the unnost thoroughness."

"Wait." Kruse cut in, "I have a way of getting around that. As I told you, when two brains are in close telepathic contact any thought that occurs in one occurs in the other also. I brought along an outfit that's tuned to my brain. I'll get to see Logan, and you can use my brain as a relax station between

his and the instruments. It'll work all right. I've done it before, under laboratory conditions,"

"About all lihar's likely to accomplish," said Hoskins, "is to end your distinguished career of research. Already we've lost one man trying to get at Logan personally. Now we're getting ready to knock him off at long range using an effect discovered two vests auso by

Murphy."
"You mean that cell degeneration
phenomenon?"
"You We're building the genera-

tors now."

"But how are you going to focus
it? It would look slightly suspi-

it would look singing suspicious to have everyone in the area die suddenly of old age. They'd be howling that we did it right off the bat."

"We can't focus it. And a few unprovable accusations will ljurt us a lot less than Logan is doing right now. You don't seem to realize the seriousness of the situation."

"I do realize it. That's why I'm willing to risk my skint trying my plan—which does have the advantage that the means of disposal is a lot less suspicious. Anyway, how about it? All I ask is that you fellows handle my equipment at this end. Just let me try, If I fail, then you can flatten Logan in your on, were

Hoskins and Carmichael looked at t each other. "O.K., we'll co-opere ate." said the former.

Kruse stopped the car in front of the closed, steel gate of Logan's "fortress", got out, and walked up to the gate, glancing upward momentarily at the arrowhead of fighting planes patroling overhead. A slit opened in the gate at eye level and after a moment a voice said:

"What do you want?"
"I want to talk to John Logan."
"Yeah?" There was a nasty

chuckle. "Imagine that! On what business?"
"I am his father, and I want to

talk to him about the Science Centers."

There was a stunned silence on the other side of the gate. Finally the voice said: "Please wait a

to for orders. He had carefully to gauged the psychologies of that A audacious pronouncement; it should the interest Logan enough to gain

interest Logan enough to gain Kruse admittance. It did. The state opened. Kruse

stepped inside, and the gare clanged shot again. Kruse smiled at the six men with machine gans and politely lifted his hands into the air. One of them searched him and seemed mildly surprised to find his pockets already empty. He then stronged hack and untered a curr

command: "Strip!"

When Kruse's clothes were all on
the floor, the man ordered, "This



blood sample taken from him, had been X-rayed as a whole, and finally had been put into a small cell with gunports in every wall and the ceiling. "It is a good thing," he thought to himself, "that I didn't try to bring any instruments in with me. If I had, I'd probably be dead by now."

There was, he observed, a television camera in one corner, and it was in operation. Doubtless Logan was looking at his image this very instant, speculating as to his

purpose.

He was counting on surprise at

the visitor being him, and a certain factor of personal courage, to insure that Logan would grant a personal interview and not merely talk over an electronic communicator.

Once more his anticipations were borne out. The door of his prison opened and guards signaled him to opened and guards signaled him to make the prison opened and guards signaled him to what was clearly a special audience chamber. An armorp-late partition divided it into two parts communicating by a door, which evidently could be closed at an instant's note by a sliding panel of more to be a sliding panel of more where Kruse could see him through the door.

"You will stand where you are," he said, "and do your talking from there."

"You are taking exceedingly elaborate precautions," Kruse said smiling.
"You and I know their neces-

A minute later Kruse had had a sity. You said that you are my ood sample taken from him, had father. Can you prove it?"

"I didn't brins any documents
"I didn't brins any documents

along, and you probably wouldn't have believed them anyway. But you surely can see my resemblance to yourself and to photographs of myself before I went through Lethe."

"Yes," Logan said, "there is a

resemblance. And I realize that I am taking a chance letting a Science Center man get this close to me, but you know I'm no coward. What do you want of me?"

What do you want of me?"

Kruse had carefully considered

Kruse had carefully considered what the text of his speech would have to be. If it were not convincingly sincere he would probably never leave the "fortress" alive. Moreover, he had to be careful to say nothing that could be used against the Centers, as there were

almost certainly microphones picking up every word he said and throwing it on wire.

"I came here," said Kruse, "to plead with you. You hat the Science Centers, and you've been doing them a great deal of harm. Yet you evidently care for the people of the

evidently care for the people of the United States, and I hoped I could make you understand. "In one of your speeches you emphasized the fact that the Cen-

emphasized the fact had the ever ters specialize in biological science. You even quoted a section from one of Bakke's books. But you talked as if the sole purpose the Centers had in developing the sciences of life was to use then to commit murder, which even you must know to be untrue. Actually, the great pur-

pose of the Centers has always been to give better lives to a greater num-· ber of people. The technological civilization that grew haphazardly from the old Renaissance offered material gains to many people, but only to the great detriment of their development as human beings. Mental diseases and general unsanity were not the only prices the race had to pay for its selfish pleas-

tires. "The Centers set out to discover the conditions under which men become great men. And they have succeeded to a point. They are transmitting the benefits to the general public by means of their books and teachers and schools. All they want to do is help.

. "You are hindering that work, and destroying progress already made. I came here to ask you to listen to reason. You are pushing the whole wace back toward the Dark Ages-" "Do you mean to say that you

came here to ask me to stop fight-"With all my heart, I beg you

to do that. You have already wrought incalculable damage-" Now, Kruse thought. Now! He made the mental effort that put their minds in contact and at once made his own mind blank. Two seconds was enough for the instruments to get the data. After that time he broke the contact and waited for Logan to speak or show alarm. Even if Kruse were killed now. Hoskins

and Carmichael had their weapon to dispose of John Logan. At last Logan spoke, and it cost Kruse an effort not to collapse from

sheer relief as he heard the words: "Throw him out." The armor-plate door clanged and two guards took his arms and led him back to the room where his clothes were. He put them on without much haste and finally went out the opened gate and drove away in his car.

Hoskins was more than a little surprised to see Kruse still alive. Kruse hastened over to his instruments and examined them. They had functioned perfectly! "We've got everything we need now," he

soid "Well, let's hit him, then," Hoskins exclaimed

"Don't be impatient. It'll do the Centers more good if we wait until he's making his next speech. The

psychological effect of that on the masses will be very good, from our point of view." "You're right," Hoskins admitted.

So it was that several hours later Kruse, Hoskins, and Carmichael were waiting and listening

in the laboratory when Logan began his speech "My friends, the American people, tonight I am going to expose

more of the means by which the Science Centers poison the democratic ideals of our country. I have already told of their schools and teachers-"

"Give it to him." Hoskins growled. Kruse nodded and threw

the switch that sent neural currents flowing into the little bit of carefully

nurtured brain-matter that had been

ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION

was in telepathic contact with Logan's brain. The hapliazard neural currents of the nerve-cell culture blended with the carefully organized

thoughts of the orator and produced
-chaos!

John Logau was still speaking:
"The books are full of . . . angleworms . . and down the . . . son

hiological. "He stopped to to concentrate. Then he was cut off the network and an anaquare appeared." Due to circumstances beyond our control, John Logan's broadcast cannot be continued to night. We now bring you an interface to the control of the control to the control of th

set off.
"How long will it last?" Carmichael asketi.

"As long as this scrambler stays on. We'll have to have a permanent maintenance man assigned to it. Of course there's a good chance that his mind will be wrecked after, say a year of it. I don't know. That's one experiment I never tried." "We'll." said Carmichael. "I'm

"tuned" to John Logan's brain during the afternoon. At once the bit was in telepathic contact with Lo-"It hasn't run its course yet,"

said Kruse.

"How do you mean?"

Kruse told them. He also told them that he was Logan's father. When he was through, Carmichael just looked at him and grinned.

It was a fairly cool summer day in AD, 2043. A jet plane came scooting in to land on the field at Klowa Science Center. After it had stopped rolling the door swung startle jacketed figure down the steps to the ground. Then a man emerged carrying a black equiponent case A car came rolling my. Edward Kruse at the wheel, and the two arrivals got in, the bound one with A few minutes later ther all got

out and went into a big. flat building that was no longer new. They walked down long corridors and finally came into a room where a young doctor sat at a desk. "Lethe patient?" he asked. "Yes," Kruse answered. "This

is the one I was telling you about —my son, John Logan!"



## COSMETICS



## BY JOHN D. MACDONALD

An interesting proposition on the Importance of Being Ugly.

## Illustrated by Napoli

Jaxon Blood sat in a deep clusi's in his study and for the dozenth tives pressed the button in the chair sam which projected (arol's letter count the screen opposite him. The first projection had been a considerable shock, but with subsequent projections, in the light of his newly discovered loneliness, be found that be was able to view her animated face with the same contempt, the same anused contempt fant her viewed all the others. But there was pain it it into, because when table me his wife

for many years. He stopped listening to the sense of her words and examined the structure of her face. He knew that it was Carol because of the identification medallion on the left side of her tunic. He realized that he was glad that, throughout all of her autocosmetic changes she had retained a delicate hone structure around her eyes, at her temples, Not like some of the others who diverted themselves by frequently shifting to the protesque, making life a sucression of masks-the lovely and the horrible, a spiced cookers of flesh and outlook.

He guessed that probably he had been misled by her conformity to what he liked in her—the tall learness, the fragility and the wide, clear eyes.

But the letter was a refutation.
The face on the screen looked
into his eyes. "I suppose I'm somewhat of a coward, my darling, in
telling you this way, but you see if I
tried to tell you in person, you'd find
some way to get around me.

"Do you remember when we were first married? You had none of these silly scruples about autoconcies at that time. Our love was firsheed by the rhythm of variety. Remember how I'd leave you as note telling you how I wanted you to look? Darling, you were such a wonderful succession of tall, strongke men—and I tried so hard to make myself into all the types of beauty that you wanted to nossess.

"But now these things which you mysteriously label 'priuciples' have come between us. You have made no clange in four years, and you talk about 'solidification of personality' instead of about what you can do to please me. I asou, darling, I

don't like the form you selected for yourself four years ago. . By retaining it, you are not living up to your responsibilities as my husband. I hate that lean, ascetic face, the thinning hair, the knobbed knuckles, the harsh look in your eyes.

"You seem to have lost all gavety. I am constantly making excuses to my friends. They consider you queer and reactionary. Our love needs freshening, my dear, and you refuse to help. It have done all that Lean do. You take life too seriously. and you pay too much attention to that horrible Karl Dane and to your

interminable discussion with him. "So I am leaving you, Jason. I have found a man who is something like what you used to be, and I have instructed him on the autosuggestions you used so that he can look as you used to look. I will always pretend that he is actually you, my

darling. "Please forgive me, and when you decide that you have been wrong. I

will come back to you." The vision on the screen faded. Jason Blood stood up and walked over to the wide window that looked a pretty boy this morning and now across the terraced parks of the city. The bright afternoon sun shone on the couples and groups that strolled aimlessly along the oaths. The men were all tall and incredibly handsome. The long-limbed women were

the apex of the dream of beauty which had existed through the ages. He cursed silently and turned away from the window. Where the others saw health and beauty, he saw only an incredible duliness. He smacked his bony fist into his palm.

If only he could drop this thing in which he believed. The autocosmeton which Carol had used so freopently stood silently in a far room of the house. A constant temptation. If he could forget what he believed in, if he could subject hunself to the machine, put on the disk of identification and then seek out Carol-see the new delight and the

love in her eves-He heard footsteps approaching, recognized the heavy stens of Karl Dane, and smiled butterly as he realized how close he had been to giving up what they both believed in.

Karl Dane was a big man with nads of flesh around his small eyes, a mountainous belly and fat, freekled hands. He was an atrocity in a city of beauty

He scowled at Jason, sat heavily in a chair and said: "Fenner has gone 'over."

"No!" "Yes. He got tired of fightingtired of trying to heat into their thick skulls the fact that they're killing the race. He turned himself into

he's out roaming the city, beaming foolishly at the rest of them. What's the matter with you?" "Carol left me this morning,"

Jason said flatly. Karl chuckled. "Poor Jason! You

thought she was different, didn't you? I knew better. She's like the rest of them. She just stuck around booing that you'd change, that you'd decide to give up your silly ideas about being a savior of the race." "I don't want to discuss it."

"Don't get touchy, boy. You and I can't afford to quarrel. We're the only two thinking beings left in the city"

Jason felt his quick irritation slip away. He sat down and said helplessly, "Karl, we're not getting anywhere. I'd like to get a sledge and smash every autocosmeton in the city."

"And they'd kill you with a smile and rebuild them. I tell you, we've got to pick our recruits young and get them to sign a solemn pledge that they will never alter the faces and figures that God gave them. Then we'll begin to get some place." "But Karl, we can't offer them a

thing except a shorter life."

Karl Dane frowned heavily and stared at the wall. "For the last week, Jason, I've been doing research into how it all started. Maybe by backtracking we' can find the anwer. Let me give you the high-

lights.
"It started back in the mid-thirties
of the last century, Maybe a little
before. In 1933 C. L. Hull did
some word to suggestibility. In
1938 H. F. Dunbar published a
work called 'Emotions and Bodily
Changes'—through Columbia Unitersity Press. F. A. Pattie did
some work in 1941 on Hypootel
Suggestions. All that was the basic

"In 1952 L. K. Bagwell published 'Hypnosis for Anaesthesia and Hemorrhage Control, and got a lot of publicity. Then Labot, in 1955, stimulated by Bagwell's work, applied hypnotic suggestion to healing

and and managed to greatly stimulate the growth of tissue. The early boys the showed that by a concentration of the psychic processes, localized peslip ripheral effects could be produced.

ripheral effects could be produced.

"With the drugs that Labot used, he could go far beyond mere peripheral effects—in fact, by a concentration of the psychic processes, he could cause internal tissues to

part.

"You can see that all this was heading toward the question of bypnosism versus operative technique. But it want't until 1964 that the suggestions to the patient in hypnosis could be adequately control. The four phases—anaesthesis, destruction of tissue, hemorrhage control and healing—were already in existence. With the development of better control of suggestibility, og objective that the control of suggestibility, og some hypnosurecess began to do store.

operations.

"They learned from these operations, and began to do more complex ones. The successes were startling, and manual surgery began to die out. Why weaken the abdominal

wall with an incision when the patient himself can be forced to concentrate his psychic processes in such a manner as to destroy his own vermiform appendix and heal the surrounding tissue?

"Exerciting was just dandy un-

til in 1965 the famous clinical case of a Mrs. R. M. occurred. Now this woman was as ugly as sin-so ugly that the mere fact of her ugliness was a matter of such great importance to her that under hyptosis the question of autosuggestion was 't entirely wiped out. During a hypno-entirely wiped out. During a hypno-

groundwork.

tonsilectomy her subconscious shot additional suggestions into the operation so that, after it was over, an outsize nose had been reformed, a

outsize nose had been reformed, a low forehead had increased in height and a set of protruding teeth had turned back into a more normal position. Her own husband barely recognized her. She got a big pubhicity play and every baggard hag in the world started to scream for

cosmetic hypnosurgery. "Retween 1965 and 1998 it is estimated that ten thousand cases a year of pure cosmetic surgery were handled. Co-ordinate with this accomplishment, if you want to call it such, were further advances in traumatic hypnosurgery so that all infectious and organic disorders were brought under control. The new era of international health had arrived. They began to work on the age problem, taking the old folks and, in a series of hypnosessions, regenerating the tired tissues and turning them into youngsters. Folks still died of old age, even as they do today, but they died at a hundred and fifty and died looking like next year's debutantes.

ored for attention and the richest men were the hypocists—and the busiest. They coined money and power and set up lobbies to restrict the number of eager young people going into the field. Amateurs killed a lot of patients in chandestine sessions. They also turned out some monsters and the regularized hypossurgeons refused to repair the damsee, leaving the monsters to room

around loose as a warning to those

"All of the world's billions clam-

who wanted to take the chance of being operated on by amateurs. It

was a mose, "In 1998, International Motors came on the market with a crude mould of what we know as the auto-countedto. The lypnodists tried to Blooke it and nearly succeeded when a bunch of people gave the machine allowed to provide the succeeded when a bunch of people gave the machine allowed the large suppression to read back to crity killed them. A man smand Therefort invented the controls which today keep any counted no from readings back a killing suggestion. The early model's worked just tille the early model's worked just tille the count for once the food is see today. You do not the food is not today. You do not the food its see today. You do

cide what you want to look like from

the booklet and read the code words

to the machine. Then you take the

receptivity drug, sit in front of it and watch the little rotating flashing gimmids. When you go under, the surgestions, along with the standard cortrol surgestions, come back to proceed to the rest. In the early days you sat in the trance for twenty hours and when you came out of it, the new tissue was still pretty tenja drive, but, as you know, it's only a three-bour job now. Take your pull three-bour job now. Take your pull mew figure to on with it.

"It led to a lot of crime at first until the individual identity disks were made standard and the death penalty was invoked for going without your disk or with the wrong one."

Jason sighed. "That's all very nice and a good job of research, but it misses the point. The thing I'm ARTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION interested in, Karl, is the opinions of the rebels"

"Their opinions in the early days weren't any different from ours. And they were just as helpess. I don't know who noticed first that there were no new inventions, no new art, no virile literature. The world gradually switched over to a status quo setup, with all industry our convention of the control of

status ono setup, with all industry only concerned with maintaining the products already distributed. But it was Hanley in 2026 who gave us the reasons. Hanley was the first guy to get notoriety by refusing to change himself. Ugly beast he was, too. His theory was that the best part of the human personality is conditioned by the face we present to the world. Our actions are in part a convensation for this static inpression that we give. Thus, in a world where you can have a new face tomorrow and a new figureprovided you get tired of the old one-there was no incentive to force changes on society in compensation for the static impression that you gave to all people. Also be brought in the idea that much of our great art and literature were created by people who were seriously and honelessly ill-conscious of their illness

mortality. A subsidiary facet is the idea of increased longerity lessening the consciouses of the shortness of life, which in turn, has resulted in creation.

"We are in an era where the entire ego of the common man—and woman—is built around the idea of eternal change in outward appearance. Thus we have ablieved as

and striving for some sort of im-

norm in personality that is deadly. There is no sublimation of dissatisfaction into creative channels. No invention, no art, no creative thought. Just maintenance. That's all. The Age of Maintenance.

"A hundred years ago we thought we could reach the stars. We were well on our way. Atomic drives for space rockets and all the rest. What happened? The sad little men of fifty and sixty who were sweating out the details in labs suddenly discovered that they could be twenty

out the details fit libst suddenly discovered that they could be twenty again. A log, liash, brawny tweety with from muscles and a handsome with from muscles and a handsome they are minimum and their beauty back into the lab. So they got minimum early a first suddenly and other fields of orderion. Makes all other fields of orderion. Makes all other fields of orderion. The minimum early and the first suddenly a first minimum early and the suddenly and the sudd

The way the state of the state

the girls-stop thinking, stop brood-

ing, stop trying to put the big silly "mass of mankind back on the tracks with full steam ahead"

Jason smiled crookedly at him.
"Are you going to emulate Fenner?"
"No. I just like to talk I am

"No. I just like to talk. I am worried, though. I've got a hunch my beart is going bad. I'm carrying too much fat around. I might die tomorrow. The instinct of self-preservation tells me to take a few treatments and cut the fat and repair the heart and become pretty—and probably dull like the rest of them. Slould J prostitute my ideals.

them. Should I prostitute my ideals for the sake of personal safety?" Jason felt quick concern. "Karl ... maybe you ought.—" "Nonsense. I'd rather be dead

than bored. Let's get back to the point. What can a couple of vestignal remnants of the past like the two of us do to jiggle mankind out of the rut. You've tried to talk to them, haven't you?"

"Sure. The young ones are the worst. Their education has been so much skimpier. You try to get a simple idea across and they look at you blankly. Then they say, 'Mr. Blood, why don't you take a change? You talk so good that you

ought to have the looks to go with it."

Karl sighted and stumped heavily to the window. He said, with disdain: "Look at 'em! Strutting like a bunch of prize roosters. They all look alike. Maybe this is the age of Duplication. I've got to get hack, Jason. I've talked a young girl into coming around to my place at four.

She seems brighter than most and

I'm going to see if I can get her in-

74

terested. sMaybe if I can make her mad enough, she'll start thinking." "Good-by, Karl."

After the heavy man had left, Jason Blood was once again above with his need of Carol, he throughts of quiet desperation. To be a soliton in a world where they were all so obviously contented, so oblivious to their own pilyth. He sank hack in the chart, a lean, printly man of less than average height, with the thin mirred face of a dreamer. He had copied the face and figure from an old text, from a picture of one of the world's famous philosophers. That was four years lack: He won.

dered what seed of discontent there was in him which nade it impossible for him to conform with the rest. Through the open window he heard their voices. They laughed.

They were very gay. Jason's thoughts were close around him, like a small cloud of gloom in a bright world. A dying world. A world of the status quo.

As he sat, thinking, a tall girl tipted to the doorway and looked in

at him. Her eyes were soft, but the line of her lips was determined. She was tall, and soft blond hair fell to her shoulders. Her features were regular and perfect. She wore a close-fitting tunic which crossed her breast leaving one shoulder bare. It

close-fitting tunic which crossed her breast leaving one shoulder bare. It stopped midway between knee and hip. She wore sandals of gold. She looked at the back of Jason Blood's head, and then beckoned to someone behind ber. He came

through the doorway, stepping as quietly as she. He was a tall Viking, his deep chest bare and symmetric. He looked troubled. He licked his lips and planced at

her. She nodded. In his right hand he carried a short club made of rubber. He raised it and slammed it heavily against Blood's head, just over the

ear. As Blood slumped forwards the tall young man caught him. He picked him up easily and carried him out of the study, back through the house, Carol walking

silently behind him. Tenderly he lowered Blood into a chair placed before a small anstere machine. He whispered: "Is the suggestion

all set ""

"I did it this morning," she said. She took a hypodermic from a drawer of the machine and with deft, practiced pesture, filled it and injected it cleanly into Blood's upper arm. She waited a few moments and then slapped Jason Blood's face smartly. He stirred and mouned. She compressed her lips and slapped him again. He opened his eyes drowsily and looked up at her. His eves flicked from her face to the identity disk that told him that it

"Carol!" he said thickly.

"What-" She flicked the switch on the machine and a brilliant light played on a small metal whirligig, like a tov, set in a frame near the top of it. Jason looked at it, and tried to look away, his face twisting with sudden alarm.

"No!" he said loudly, "No!" But she ran her fingers through his thinning hair, and even as he

spoke his eyes became glassy in the intensity of his stare at the whirling toy.

The voice, her voice, came from the machine. Soothing. Calm. Confident. "Jason Blood, you are very sleepy, very sleepy, very sleepy, very sleepy, very-'

Carol took the young man's arm and led him from the room. In the outer hall she said. "Thank you, Tohn."

"It means that I'm losing you, of course. Just when I'd found you, Carol, I wouldn't have done it for . anyone else."

"I know that," she said simply. "But it was the only way I could bring him to his senses,"

"If it doesn't work, Carol, I'll . . . I'll be waiting." He turned and left quickly. She stood for long moments in the halfway and then returned to the room where the autocosmeton droped quietly. She took a critical look at Tason, and then, feeling slightly ill, walked out of the room. It was very disquieting to look at the work in process. She took a scented shower and climbed into her wide, deep bed. She fell asleen with a small smile curving the corners of her mouth.

Jason Blood came slowly up out of deep sleep, a consciousness of vitality and strength making him yawn and stretch luxuriantly before he opened his eyes. He froze, his arms extended, his narrowed eves looking at the dark and silent shape of the autocompton in front of his

chair

He had guessed, while awaking,

COSMETTER

that he had fallen asleep in his study; this was an entirely different

part of the house. What was it? Something about Carol-her fingers touching his hair, the bright revolving toy on the machine - dimly remembered, as something seen in a dream. He slowly lowered his arms, and, glancing down, saw with a touch of horror, that his lean pale arms were longer-thick, bronzed, evenly muscled. They weren't his own hands, Stranger's hands. Solid. Square.

Well-formed, with long tapering fingers.

Could Carol have been responsible? Of course! He jumped up so quickly that he knocked the chair over. What a foul trick! Somehow, she had managed to get him out to the autocosmeton, What would Karl say? The strange hand ran over his face, over unfamiliar

planes and angles. He remembered that somewhere he had the original suggestion table which he had used four years before. He began to relax. It was simple. Merely give himself a second treatment and re-

turn to the familiar face and figure. He would demand an explanation from Carol. His short tonic was uncomfortably tight. He hurried through the house, found her asleep in the bedroom. He looked down

at her placid, sleeping face, feeling the drive of his need for her. A buge mirror was built into the

the cool green. "You've been away so long, my far wall. He was curious as to what Carol had done to him. He turned darling," she said gently, toward the mirror and inspected

himself. . He saw a man in his early twenties, over six feet tall, with enormously broad shoulders, a slim waist and a flat, tight helly. The arms and less were smoothly and beautifully muscled. He was an even bronze tan. Dark blond bair curled crisply on his head. The face was good, a lean face with a quizzical look about the eyes, a touch of humor in the set of the mouth, slight

hollows in the cheeks. He arched his back and expanded his chest, admiring the play of mus-

cles, the construction of the superb body.

Young again! Alert and vital and full of the pure joy of healthy exist-

Carol stirred, opened her eyes and looked up at him. He saw the quick admiration after she had checked the identity disk pinned to the tunic which was no longer large enough. "Darling!" she said softly.

He stood there and suddenly Karl Dane became a very distant and silly man who persisted in clinging to the past. This was the present! The

eternal present!

Picking her up in his strong new arms, he walked with her to the wide window. Her head was on his shoulder and they looked happily down into the terraced parks of the city where, in the first gray of dusk, the wandering couples and groups made brilliant dots of color against

"I'll never feave you again."

# MAGGIE

## BY J. J. COUPLING

The two most important weapons of the recent war were the atomic bomb, and radar—and it was Maggie, the magnetron, that made Allied radar incomparably superior to the Nazi's best. This is the story of Maggie, and the tribulations of the engineers who "made her what she am today."

Distinguish to provide the Well Solophore, Laboratore

tron, the Powerful Katrinka of electron tubes, is earning an bonest living in the peacetime world, working in the kitchen. Magnetrons furnish the power to fry frankfusters and broil steaks in the Raytheon Radar Range. Some more glamorous magnetrous still are at work in radar, making peacetime radio location go, and I suppose that bigger and better magnetrons are being made for the Army and Navy. Still, Maggie's glory is a little dinuned: In the days of the war, just before the atom bomb crowded radar out of the news, Maggie was the device which we had and the Germans didn't. The centimeter wave radar erabled us to bomb German factories as night or through for, and to shoot down German planes when they tried to stop us. It brought our pilots safely home through mazes of islands in the Pacific-

The tribe of Maggie the measure on, the Vourella Kartinko of deco. In the Vourella Kartinko of deco. In the Vourella Kartinko of deco. In the view of the Vourella Kartinko of the properties of the Vourella Kartinko on the Vourella Kartinko on the Vourella Kartinko on the Vourella Kartinko of the Vourella Kartinko on the Vourella Kartinko of the

lound to be a little like the mentoris of a none famous figure, an account not so thrilling as if it had appeared at the height of the excitement. Still, it should hold its own interest. Still, it should hold its own interest, as well as the height of the story, and, to all intents and purposes, we have low it comes out in the end. It is not the story, and to all intents and purposes, we have low it comes out in the end. Just about complete. The interestion was announced.

quietly in a paper by A. W. Hull of the General Electric Company, published in the *Physical Review* in 1921—twenty-six years ago. Don't kept us from having microwave radar on the spot! 'The magnetron of those days was a very simple device, and it didn't have anything to do with radio at all. In fact, little thought of it as a means for turning high voltage d-c on and off. Figure 1 shows how this can be done. Hull's original magnetron, which is illustrated very schemarically at

the top of Figure 1, consisted of a

think, however, that mere stupidity

hot central cathode, a tungsten filament in early magnetrons, and a concentric cylindrical electrode called an anode which surrounded the cathode. These electrodes were sealed up in a thoroughly evacuated bulb so that electrons emitted by the cathode could move freely in the space between the cathode and the anode, Now, suppose the anode were held hundreds or thousands of volts posttive with respect to the cathode. All the electrons which hoiled off the cathode would be drawn over to the positive anode and some total current I would flow in the anode circuit. What Hull did was to add a magnetic field to the picture, a magnetic field with lines of force par-

tive with respect to the catalode. All the electrons which holded off the cathode would be drawn over to the cathode would be drawn over to the rest of the cathode would be drawn over to the rest of the cathode would be rest. What Hull did was to add a magnetic field with lines of force paractic field. So catalode. When electrons move across lines of force, they are defected in a direction at right angles of the catalog with the section of the catalog with the catalog with

B is increased, the electron paths become curved. All the emitted electrons will flow across to the anode, however, and, as the curve at the bottom of the figure shows, the amode current I is still unchanged, and the curve at the bottom of the figure shows, the amode current I is a still unchanged in the curve of the anode would self-unchanged the current to the anode would self-unchanged on the curve of the anode would self-unchanged on the current to the anode would self-unchanged on the curve of th

dealy cease when the field strength was raised beyond B4. Because of various effects, which even the smartest physicists don't know much about, the current doesn't suddenly ston as the field is raised above the cut-off value, but the current to the anode does fall rapidly, and the bending of the electron paths becomes sharper and sharper, so that the electrons whirl about the cathode within a smaller and smaller radius, and in sharper and sharper orbits. This, then, was the magnetron in 1921. It wasn't a radio tube at all, It was a means for controlling currents at high voltages by means of a magnetic field. You can't keep a good tube down, though, and it wasn't long before experimenters

found out something about magnetrons almost in spite of themselves. When the magnetic field in magnetrons is high enough so that electrons can just barely reach the anode, or even high enough so that electrons shouldn't be able to quite reach the anode, the magnetron: "nds to oscillate and generate radiofrequency energy. Such oscillations

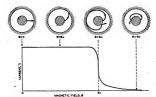


Figure 1: When the magnetic field of a magnetron reaches a certain value, the "cutoff field," B<sup>3</sup>, the electron paths are so bent that they miss the anode and the anode current falls almost to zero.

were first reported by A. Zacek of Czechoslovakia, in 1924. By 1929 K. Okabe of Japan had found out something about these oscillations. They occurred at such a radio frequency that an electron left the cathode, circled around in the marnetic field, and returned to the cathode in just one cycle, that is, in the time it took the radio-frequency voltage to change from positive through negative and back to positive again. The time it takes an electron so to circle around is almost entirely dependent on the strength of the magnetic field, and so for this sort of oscillation a particular magnetic field is required for a given frequency of operation, and, indeed, the frequency and the magnetic field are proportional to one another.

When the relation between the frequency of oscillation and the time for an electron to circle about had been discovered, it was possible to give a simple theory explaining why the magnetron oscillates in this manner. Suppose we imagine a resonant circuit connected between anode and cathode, so that a little radiofrequency energy of the proper frequency, derived from the magnetron, will cause a large radio-frequency voltage of the same frequency to appear between cathode and anode. It is found that when electrons swing about in their orbits in the magnetic field in synchronism with the radio-frequency voltage, they either gain energy from the radiofrequency field, and swing around in wider and wider orbits as time goes



Figure 2: These are anode and resonator systems for various World War II magnetrons, known as anode blocks. The central bale is the anode, and the cethode is supported concentrically in it (see Fig. 5). Copper plates brazed over the ends from a vacuum-tight envelope. The biggest node block is for a wave length of 4s centimeters. The others, proceeding clockwise, are to 23 centimeters, 22 centimeters, 11 centimeters, 10 centimeters, 32 centimeters, 125 centimeters, 17 the other is the on a side.

on, or lose energy and swing in similar and smaller for bits. Whether an electron gains or loses energy depends on the particular time—or, phase with respect to the radio-frequency voltage—at which it starts. Now, if an electron gains energy at the same of t

the time to the radio-frequency, cricuit and thus supplying power both to keep the radio-frequency voltage hiph and, perhaps, to transmit radiosignals as well. This is the picture of how the magnetron oscillated in the early days. Electrons which took energy from the circuit were quickly eliminated by running into the asrectificated by the control of the control of the control of the concentinued to lose energy, and the energy went out of the tube as radiofrequency power. And, one thing

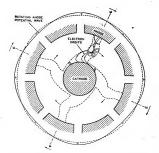


Figure 1. The anode segments of the magnetion are alternately at plas and minus radiorequency voltages around the anode, and the voltage on each segment oscillates between plus and minus with time. The resulting lectric field can be resolved into two components, one rotating in the same direction as the total powers, one rotating in the same direction as the contraction of the contraction of the contraction of the little effect. The field which rotates in the same direction as the electrons forms them into long spokes and these tweep past the anode segments and generate radiofrequency power.

should be added: the magnetron used in this way was a pretty bad oscillator! For each watt of d-c arage 18

power supplied, one got out perhaps a hundredth of a watt of radiofrequency power. In other words. the efficiency was around one per cent, and you might keep that in mind. Further, the magnetron was very tricky to operate. After electrons had lost energy a while, they there is no second of the control of the heart help had to be removed from the field. To do this, the tube was titled in the magnetic field at a very critical angle, which had to be kept just right. In the 1920's the magnetron oscillator was more a scientific curricity than a success.

Of course, engineers and scientists made some effort to fix thines up, and to get better operation of fundamentally the same kind. One trouble we run into in using the magnetron as Hull made it is obvious. The radio-frequency circuit is connected between the filament and the anode. This is not only an unsymmetrical sort of connection, troublesome at high frequencies, but, also, the hot cathode has a high resistance, and introduces radiofrequency losses which est into the power. It was probably to overcome these difficulties that the cylindrical metal anode of the magnetron was first solit into two halves by slirs

metal anode of the rangifection was parallel to be eathode, and the radiofrequency circuit was connected beween these two segments of the anode. Or, this may have been done for some other reason. At any rate, the reason of the reason of the socillation in the magnetren, called a negative resistance oscillations can occur over a wide range of frequencies, not critical with magnetic quenches, not critical with magnetic comparatively low frequencies. It won't say anything more about themer. But Okase and Yag' of Japan found the other, older type of octilation which we have described in nuch stronger and more efficient than it had been when the circuit was connected between anode and cathod. It looked for a wille as it the day of the magnetron had come.

Indeed, the day of the magnetron had come in an experimental sense. Workers in many countries made magnetrons which would generate power at wave lengths of fifty centimeters-where triodes would work in the 1930's-then at twenty centimeters-where triodes would just barely work before World War IIat ten centimeters-where we had only the relatively new kylstron before World Way II and at wave lengths shorter even than one centimeter, which are still short enough to excite wonder. Why wasn't the magnetron the tube of the hour in those days? There were a number

of reasons.

The prevar magnetron was tricky to operate, and rarely had an efficiency higher han to percent with men operated in the manner we have described. At a wave length of the cenimeters it would give perhaps a wart, which waster length of the autit, which waster length of the wast, which waster length of the wast, which waster length of the magnetron wandered around too much for communication perposes. Too, there was no effective way of modulating it, that is, impressing a foundating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of modulating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of modulating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of modulating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of modulating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of modulating it, that is, impressing a few of the magnetic way of the way of the magnetic way of the magnetic way of the magnetic way of the way of the

speech signal on the output. In all, the prewar magnetron was still an experimental tool, although a very useful one.

Reading this ancient and insuspieces in the control of the magnetros, we night loo mitters if we don't know there was to be a huge great of the one of the control of the control of the control of the control of the interesting magnetron of presar days become the wooder take of radar? What was the new thing, the vital change which made all the difference. Well, there were two changes, and perhaps the story is best continued by telling who first made them.

One of the changes was a change in the sort of radio-frequency resonant circuit used. We usually think of a resonant circuit as consisting of a coil of many turns and a condenser of interleaved plates, the sort of thing we have in a radio tuner. The resonant 'circuits which were connexted between the two balves of the solit anode of early oscillating magnetrons were about like that, As magnetrons were made to oscillate at charter and shorter wave lengths-higher and higher frequencies-the turns in the coil were made fewer and fewer until finally only one was left, and the electrical capacity between the two halves of the solit anode finally was in itself sufficient to tune the circuit. Still, the solit anode was in the vacuum envelope, and the coil was outside. Later experimenters put the coil inside. Then, it occurred to someone to put the coil inside of the vacuum.

The final sten is exemplified in the collection of magnetron anodesnot prewar!--shown in Figure 2. Here the anode—the central circular hole-is split several times around the circumference. Radial slots extend out to other holes paralled to the anode hole, and these holes are just the single turn coils of the resonant circuit. The capacitances across the radial slots and the inductances of the holes replace the familiar condensers and coils of lowfrequency circuits. As I explained, the magnetron anode-and-resonator structures shown in Figure 2 are strictly World War II stuff-but the general arrangement was patented by an American, A. L. Samuel, in

There is another feature which made the World War II magnetron deliver kilowatts and even megawatts when its predecessors had de-

1936.

Figure 4: X-ray photograph of the original high-power magnetron, brought to this country by the British in the fall of 1940.



livered watts, and at efficiencies ranging above fifty per cent when prewar tubes had been good at ten per cent. That is an entirely different manner of producing power, not at all like the resonant electron motion already described. In 1935 K. Postburgous of the Philips laboratory in Eindhoven, Holland, published an important paper. He deduced theoretically that in magnetrons with multi-segment anodes, at . magnetic fields much higher than those ordinarily used with a given anode voltage, the electrons should move so as to produce power with remarkable efficiency. Posthumous not only deduced such operation theoretically; he produced it experimentally. With a comparatively

give some cine.

In Figure 3 we have a multisegment anode and a central cathole
which emist electrons. There is,
course, a magnetic field perpendicutar to the plane of the poper. The
anode is made positive with respect
to the cathole by an applied voltage,
so that the electrons tend to by
pulled out into the space between the
cathole and the anode. The voltage
is only high enough to pull the sort

trons out a little way against the

Figure 5: The Western Electric 700A-D magnetron, for a wavelength of 43 centimeters, a frequency of about 750 megacycles.



bending action of the magnetic field.

however. Now, there is also a radio-frequency voltage applied between the anode segments, in a -, -, +, pattern around the anode. The voltage of any one anode segment will alternate from ++ to - and back again in one radio-frequency excle-The fluctuating field produced by these voltages can be considered to consist of two rotating fields, much as the fluctuating magnetic field in a single-phase induction motor can he broken up into two rotating components. In the induction motor. the two rotating components of magnetic field affect the rotor differently, because the rotor is going around. The rotating component which rotates in the same direction as the rotor gets a better grip on it than does the counter-rotating component, and hence the rotor of the motor is drugged around and the motor operates.

From Figure 1 we remember that the electrons are bent around by the magnetic field in one particular way ; in Figure 3 this is made to be clockwise. Now, the rotating component of electric field produced by the radio-frequency voltages on the anode segments which rotates against the direction of electron motion urges the electrons first in one direction and then in the opposite direction, and, on the average, does very little to them. However, the rotating component of electric field which rotates with the direction of electron motion has a cumulative effect on the electron motion, and that

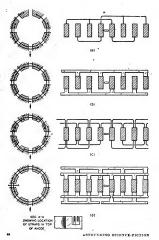


Figure 6: Three identical pendulums supported on a spring-supported bar have three modes of oscillation with different frequencies. By "strapping" the pendulums together, two modes of oscillation are blocked. This is analogous to strapping magmetroms.

cumulative effect is what makes the

magnetron work.

When I described the operation
of early oscillating magnetrous, in
which the magnetic field had a very
special value which made the electron circle out toward the anode and
back in just one radio-frequency



eycle, I said that an electron which gained energy moved in a larger orbit and finally was lost on the anode. With a different insgnetic field, in this new and more efficient form of operation, an electron which gains energy from the radio-freonency field executes a very tiny orbit and returns to the cathode, as shown in Figure 3. On the other hand, an electron which loses energy, supplying radio-frequency energy to the circuit, gradually spirals out toward the anode. As such electrons move out toward the anode, they continually take energy from the voltage source which keeps the anode positive with respect to the cathode. This doesn't make them go faster, however; instead, they cir-· cle around the cathode in a sort of spoke, keeping in such phase with the rotating component of electric field, which rotates with them, as to continually give up energy, and this energy appears in the radio-frequency circuits. Thus, the electrons rotate in a spokelike formation, in effect forming the rotating armature of a radio-frequency generator. And the device is so efficient that eighty ner cent or more of the electric power supplied may be converted into radio-frequency power. The overall efficiency of the magnetron is not quite this high; some power is

lost because of the electrical resistance of the resonator. Here we have the two features

The general location is easy. It which make the magnetron some Figure 7: Various methods of strapping in magnetrons. Alternate anode segments are connected together to discourage oscillations in which the voltage pattern is not +, -, +, - around the anode.

tube: the hole-and-slot anode comstruction of Figure 2-proposed by Samuel in 1936-and the efficient form of electron motion of Figure 3 -described by Posthumous in 1936. All one has to do is put them together, and, you might think, that was how the World War II magnetron was made. Brother, you'd be wrong! Incredible as it may seem, the men who made the predecessors of the anodes of Figure 2, if not the men who made those particular anodes, had never heard of Samuel's patent. And. Professor Hartree and his collaborators, who traced out the electron paths at Manchester University in England, shown in Figure 3, didn't hear about the work of Posthumous, done years earlier, until they had duplicated it and gone far beyond it. As far as the actual magnetrons used in World War II went, all the prewar work might as well never have existed except as hearsay. World War II magnetrons were developed by a group of English and, later, American physicists who were almost entirely ignorant of what had been going on. Perhaps this saved them from error. Cer-, tainly they deserve credit for their complete originality. Concerning

their ignorance of earlier work-we Let's start out, then, entirely afresh, and see just where the superpower magnetron did come from,

can only be astounded.

came from England. At the beginning of the war, and perhaps somewhat before, English physicists were drafted into service to work on radar. The English were rightly alarmed at the possibilities of German bombing. They had long-wave radar which would give an early warning of whole flights of arrplanes, but they needed a precise device which would pick out and track individual airplanes, sending to guo batteries or to pilots the information which would enable them really to shoot German planes out of the air. To a group of very smart physicists-nuclear physicists-who were later transferred to work on the atom bomb-workers at liquid helium temperatures, and othersmen who didn't know what couldn't be done in radio and radar, the answer was obvious. What was needed was microwave radar, because microwaves - wave leneths shorter than ten centimeters---can be focused

Figure 8: The rising sun or knit one ourl one anode. This strange construction had the effect of stranging without its complexity.

into narrow, precise beams by antennas of reasonable size. Further, what was needed was a tube which would operate at, say, ten centimeters wave length and produce, in very short pulses, kilowatts of radiofrequency power. And, as I said. these physicists, being entirely ignormal of radio didn't know that thus couldn't be done.9 They started out with klystrous,

which they had beard about. These weren't satisfactory. Then someway, inspiration dawned. were some oneer early stories about low the first modern magnetron came to be made. According to one. a physicist removed the cylinder from an old revolver, drilled out the center, put in a cathode and-the magnetron was born. This delinitely wasn't so. All I do know for sure is that in the fall of 1940 a couple of British physicists arrived in America with a small and carefully guarded package. They took it to the Bell Telephone Laboratories, where work was in progress both on radar and on microwavesthe two hadn't got together yetand on October 6, 1940, the new tule astounded all assembled by delivering pulses of over ten kilowattat a wave length of ten centimeters. at the Bell Telephone Laboratories' radio laboratory at Whippany, New Jersey. Four days later they got



1940, a number of working renm-\* The Greate radar workers had had less of experience with suggestrons. They knew is couldn't be done—until some magnetista tell

ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION !



Figure 9: A megawatt magnetron for 10 centimeters and a 60 kilowatt magnetron for 3.2 centimeters.

ductions of the British tube had been made at the Bell Telephone Laboratories, and some had been supplied to the Radiation Laboratory at M.I.T., where so much

American radar work was done. The next senterce should definitely not be "After that it was smooth sailing." It wasn't. But now microwave radar ever possible, and the general way to get the short pulses of many kilovatis needed was clearly indirated. These remained the tasks of making the unguestern more practical, of making it deliver even more power—and it got up to magnesiatis, finally—of the properties, and, in the latter part of the war, the problem of truiting the war. the problem of truiting the war. the problem of truiting the part of the war, the problem of truiting the properties.

were solved, by work at the Radiaion Laboratories at M.I.T. and at Columbia University, by work at the Bell Telephone Laboratories, and elsewhere. Tubes were produced by the thousands in many places. But, it was a hard grind. What to do and how to do it were learned only through much effort and many mistakes. They were learned.

magnetron. All of these problems

Suppose we look at some of the problems. Figure 5 shows an extended American magnetron, the Western Electric 700A-D tube. This was an answer to the first problem which arose, if we want to call it a problem. The British magnetron oscillated at a wave length of ten centi-

meters. We didn't have any ten centificater and arystems. We did though, have forty centimeter radarusing triodes as oscillators. So, one of the first tasks was to make the magnetron biggers, so that it would work with the equipment available, giving increased range because of its high power. This was done, and the 700A-D these could be driven the 700A-D these could be driven beful to the same autenus, which has been used with the earlier triode

oscillators. This and other longer-wave tubes represented, however, rather a sideexcursion. The trend was to improve operation at ten centimeters and to secure operation of even shorter wave lengths. More power at ten centimeters meant trouble and making the tubes smaller and smaller to secure operation at higher and higher frequencies meant still more trouble. The physicists and engineers faced their troubles with good humor if not equanimity, and invented fantastic names for the neculiarities of performance they encountered. Some of these "effects" are understandable in simple terms. The Civil War Effect, or North-South Effect had to do with difference in performance when the direction of the magnetic field was reversed. The differences proved to be due to asymmetries in the tubes, and disappeared when the tubes were made more accurately. The Blowing Out of Brains Effect had simply to do with the melting of a copper end cap which covered the end of the anode block of a small magnetron to form part of the vac-

uum envelopt. The Gnawing Away of the Anode Effect was similar. The Gadarene Swine Effect had to do with the particularly precipitous descent of certain contours on benformance chart, and the Valley of the Shadow was a region of low-fificiency lying close to a high-efficiency region known as The Heights of Abraham.

Undoubtedly the worst effect was one perhaps too serious for a fancy name. It was called, simply, moding. An engineer in using an early magnetron would be adjusting the load, that is, the impedance into which the magnetron fed power, in order to get more power. Suddenly, the power, which had been rising. would drop, and he would find the tube to be oscillating feebly at some new and unwanted frequency a little removed from the old. Or, he would be gradually raising the voltage to get more power, and the same thing would happen. The tube was said to be operating in another mode of oscillation. Apparently, something inside of the tube was resonant at this frequency as well as at the desired frequency, and the physicists set out to eliminate the undesired resonance or resonances. They made some false starts; one early suggestion was that the several holes and slots which formed the resonant eircuits-eight in the early British magnetron of Figure 4, six in the longer wave magnetron of Figure 5 -were not quite the same size and hence were resonant at different frequencies. The correct idea came



- - Gare to the tunion magnetical terms

wasted making the holes and slots more accurate.

The truth of the matter is very simple. A magnetron with eight alots in the anode, forming eight little condensers, which open not eight holes, forming eight little condensers, which open not eight notes, forming eight sittle single turn coils, has eight resonant circuits, each of them the same, are close enough to one another to be appreciably coupled, as they are in a magnetron, there are usually eight separate resonant frequencies, each corresponding to a different field pattern inside of the anode, and only pattern inside of the anode, and only

one of these field patterns is the one wanted. There is a very close analogy in the motions of several pendisums suspended from a common support which can move a little, thus the common of the common of the For instance, Figure 6 shows three pendulums of just the same weight and length uning from a bar supported by stiff springs. This is someting you can try, if you wish, Now, there are three simple sorts of motions of the common of the common of the In that at the too, the center pendia-

lum stands still and the outer two

swing in contrary directions. In that

at the center, all three pendulums swing equally in the same direction. In that at the bottom, the center pendulum swings in one direction and the outer pendulums both swing in the contrary direction. If you start any of these three motions, it will recur regularly, unchanged in form, and each has its own particular frequency or time of swing. And, any more complicated motion of the three pendulums is made up of a combination of these three simple motions. The three simple motions are the modes of oscillation of the combination of three pendulums, and the three frequencies of swinging are the three resonant frequencies of the system.

Once the "moding" problem of the magnetron was reduced to these simple terms, it was easy to see one possible course of action. If you wanted the type of motion shown in the middle of Figure 6, you would simply tie the three pendulums together with a bar, shown dashed in the facure. Then the motions at the top and bottom would be impossible. In the magnetron, we want an oscillation such that alternate segments of the anode are +, -, +, - et cetera. Why not tie alternate segments together by pieces of wire or metal strips, thus insuring the right sort of oscillation? That is iust what was done and Figure 7 shows several forms of strapping. You can

Figure 11: Magnetron which gives 60 kilowatts at 1.25 centimeters



see that most of the magnetron ande blocks of Figure 2 are strapped in one way or another. Was strapping a sure cure for the moding problem? Not quite, for the wire or metal strip used in strapping is not the equivalent of a rigid bar, but rather of a spring. If we tied the three pendulums of Figure 6 tosether with a soring instead of a

rigid bar, we see that we wouldn't make the sorts of oscillation shown at the top and the bottom impossible. We would merely change the frequencies at which such oscillations would occur. So, strapping in magnetrons didn't get rid of the unwanted modes of oscillation entirely, but with luck it removed them to a frequency range where they weren't so troublesome. Still, the greater the number of resonators, the less effective the strapping. As it was advantageous to use many resonators in tubes for very short wave lengths, the strapping problem became increasingly difficult and finally, when a 1.25 centimeter tube was

construction known as the "rising ann"—alternately, "knit one, puri one." I won't try to explain how the rising sun works.

The strapping of magnetrons made great advances possible. The British magnetron of Figure 4 delivered some ten or more kilowatts carefully adjusted—with an effi-

built, moding problems were solved

by means of an unstraoped anode

British magnetron of Figure 4 delivered some ten or more kilowatts carefully adjusted—with an efficiency around ten per cent. The Western Electric 720A-E magnetron, the big magnetron with the big magnet in Figure 9, delivered 1,000 kilowatts with an efficiency of

about sixty per cent. Strapping was essential in achieving this performance. The smaller magnetron in Figure 9 is the 725A, a magnetron delivering fitty-five kilowatts at a wave length of 3.2 centimeters. And, the 725A brings us to an interesting story of tribulations. Exeryone liked the 725A. A lot

of equipment was built to use it. Then, it was decided that there should be a new and improved magbetron for the 3.2 centimeter range, It should be tunable, so that several radar sets could be operated in the same area without danger of interference. It should be packaged, that is, a magnet of minimum size should be permanently attached to it, to save weight and facilitate installation But it should be interchangeable with the 725A, so that it could be used in existing equipment without modification. The somewhat tortured looking tube shown in Figure 10, the 2151, did the trick. The tuning, incidentally, was accomplished by inserting an array of metal spikes known as a "crown of thorns" into the resonator holes.

The abortest wave length for which a standard magnetron was developed during the war was 1.25 centimeters. The magnetron was the Western Electric 3J21, abown in Figure 11. This tube gave a pulsed power of skray kilowatts with an efficiency of twenty-aky per cent. The tube used the rising san amode structer shown in Figure 8. Here was a transport of the standard of the origiial British tube, vet with an effiinal British tube, vet with an effiinal British tube, vet with an efficiency over twice as great, and a power output six times as great! Maggie had come a long way. The 3J21 represents a tremendous improvement on the British tube. But the British tube had been more than an improvement on what had gone before; it had been a new denarture.

When the British visitors brought it to us in their mysterious satchel in the fall of 1940, they brought microwave radar with them. Before that, tubes such as the 3J21 were unguessable. Soon afterward, they became remotely visible to the farseeing eve.

HE BOD.

### IN TIMES TO COME

Finding myself with the morall opportunity of using searly a full page for "filters", I can do a little more long-range proficing this month. But first, as to not strong little more long-range proficing this month. But first, as to not strong little moral segment of the strong little moral search in the first story of first in the first story—but judicid sector and the moral search in the first story—but judicid sector and search in the first story—but judicid search was from the first story—but judicid search was from the first story—but judicid search was formed to the first story and the

played down, lett out, and sacered away from in the first story—but Jack's develop ment of the emitted theme in "Folded Hands" will give you considerable something to think about. Williamson always has been able to turn out a yarn and this one's no exception.

In the longer future, several excellent novels are shaping up. For one, Will

In the sanger issuite, several excessed howers are stageness till. For one, will stewart's back home, too, now- and working on a new sortee story. This one will be a nord, probably, and due to come up a few months hance. This one will be nord, probably, and due to come up a few months hance. This one will not describe the something as noticed as was his "Siniter Pairrist" that shows signs to describe the labor signs of the source of the sour

old Unknown, in its first issue.

In the novelette department, we have an intriguing Mustray Leinster varn for next month, an item called "West Wind" concerning an unstoppable weapon that was

really, a very pentle seeming thing—as gentle as a summer breeze.

There've been a number of requests, for a number of moeths, for another tale of Gallagher, the well-coiled super-scientist. Lewis Padgett's done another, which is due no north of the reset. The merceivither theology has been described in a small, This meant in the reset of the merceivither theology is not to the property of the p

up mount acce treats — the measurement would be present in meterious as seen a similar medializable in really in a load www-foc hims—due to the presence of a mysterious Thing due consumes very drink he poors—except waster—before the can so much as considerable of the present that considerable in the seen and the present that considerable is present that the pres

wondered what the shadows would be like on the plant of a double sun? Particularly when, like Mira, one is a super-giant red and the other is a giant blue-white, of rattly smaller diameter, yet equal brilliance.

Alejandro will be back with a magnificently drawn painting of the ages of Man like it even better than his present Atomic Power cover.

I hise it even nexter tunn ins present Avoidite Power Gover.

And beyond that is another Benestell to accompany Richardson's next article, it looks as though astrophysicists have finally figured out how planets were actually formed—and how Suns come into being. The result is an article of truly cosmic were—and a Benestell suiting of a sun in process of formation.

THE ENTER

# **BOOK REVIEW**

THE MISLAID CHARM, by Alexander M. Phillips; Philadelphia: The Prime Press, P. O. Box 2019, Middle City Station, Philadelphia 3, Pa. 1947, 92 pp.

Lex Philips' short novel "The Mislaid Charm," with fir first appeared in Street & Smith's Unknown for Pérusary, 1941, has been added to the rapidly growing list of Science-Sction and fantasy magazine stories which a number of small publishers—mostly fines and commoiseurs of this kind of friction—lave been bringing out in look form during the past two years. It is one of the most welcome additions to the list, being that comparative rarny, a first-ste humorous fantasy.

first-state humorous fantasy.

As almost any editors will tell you, good humor is in short supply like many other things today. Non-fantasy writers tend to find their actories with social algorithment of the state of the social algorithment of the social algorithment of the social and social graph times of an economic setubook, while fantasy writers continue to tell us how "my scale prickfing with delirich horror, I wachbed the obsertedy blasphemous monstrosity sinther toward its prey." All very well in its place, but we do like to laugh done tim a while Arl praise laugh done in a while Arl praise and the state of the sta

y to Phillips for enabling us to do so; and if much of his comedy is on a slapstick level, so what? Good slapstick provides as good a catharsis as any kind of humor.

In "The Mislaid Charm," a dour and rather unsophisticated young author. Henry Pickett, sets out to celebrate his first big sale. Presently, he runs afoul of an imp or elf. Rivkin, who is a fugitive from a community of upstate elves whose tribal charm he has stolen. When the elfin posse, headed by the bewhiskered and sulphurous Van der Wisken, closes in. Rivkin caches the charm in Henry's chest-unknown to Henry, who is naturally surprised when things he casually wishes for materialize-and still more astonished when things he doesn't wish

ished when things he doesn't with for, such as live piecons and monkeys, begin materializing about him as well. For the charm, freed of proper control, goes off on a spree of its own. Action becomes steadily more ristous throughout the evening, in the course of which Henry acquires a Junesque before seen the course of which Henry acquires a Junesque before Seen the course of which Henry To show that this isn't inst a pub-

lisher's blurb, I have a few minor criticisms to make. I don't mind the author's use of another author for has been-objected to by some writers as a tyronic practice-nor to the fact that many of the gags have been pretty well worked over by others-Thorne Smith, for instance; such things are all right if you can get away with them, and I think Les does. However, he shouldn't have laid on the dialects-Henry's drunken and Van der Wisken's Dutch-so thickly: dialects should be applied, not with a shovel, but with a salt spoon. And it's disappointing to have the hero, just when he shows signs of developing some interesting character about halfway

through, get so drunk that for the

rest of the story he is practically an

mert mass tossed on the sea of fate. Finally, I wish the story had been at least fifty per cent longer; although the author probably couldn't have sustained his present high level of bilarity, I think it would have been worth it. But then, I know from personal experience that when a story has once set or hardened, the author may find it virtually impossible to repold it into a notably dif-

All things considered, however, the varn is good for a fine two homs of belly-laughts, which is ample instification for its publication, and for your aconisition of it.

L. Spragne de Caron.

#### SCIENCE EICTION ROOKS

The following listing of books of science-fiction, or of seiture-fiction interest may remind you of some you've missed and want. The books are, at the monunt, still available from the remertive publishers. Some however, are small editions, and sust exhausted.

"Adventures In Time And Space"-Random House 457 Madison Ave., New York, N. Y. \$2.95 "The Best of Science Fiction"-Crown Publishers, 419 Fourth Ave., New York,

N. Y. \$3.00

"The Forbidden Garden," by John Taine-Fantesy Press, Reading, Pa. \$3.00 "The Legion of Space," by Jack Williamson-Fantasy Press, Reading, Pa. \$3.00

"The Mislaid Charm," by A. M. Phillips-Princ Press, Philadelphia, Pa. 83.00 "The Mightiest Machine," by John W. Campbell, Jr.-Hadley Publishing Co., Providence, R. I. \$3.00

"The Skylark of Space," by E. E. Smith-Hadley Publishing Co., Procedure, R. I. \$3.00

"Slan," by A. E. van Vogt-Arkham House, Sank City, Wise. \$2.50

"Spacehounds of IPC," by E. E. Smith-Fantasy Press, Rending, Pa. \$300 "The Time Stream," by John Taine-Buffalo Book Company, Buffalo, N. Y. \$100 "Venus Equilateral," by George O. Smith-Prime Press, Philadelphia, Pa. \$3.00

"The Weapon Makers," by A. E. van Vogt-Hadley Publishing Co., Providence. R. I. \$3.00

Booles not science-fiction, but of science fiction interest. "The Atomic Story," by John W. Campbell, Jr.-Henry Holt & Co., New York, N. Y.

\$100 "Of Worlds Beyond,"-Fantasy Press, Reading, Pa. \$200 "Rockets And Space Travel," by Willy Ley-Viking Press, New York, N. Y. \$3.75



# BRASS TACKS

That cataloguing would help-but that would include not only all current output, but all papers from all planets for all years of all history! Name a subject like "Biochemistry" and see what habbi ns!

Dear John: While I had a few minutes to spare, today I glanced at the August issue of ASF in a reading roomthe first copy I've looked over for several months. I had time to read only Ye Ed's page and the science article-and the little "south" which announced the probable publication date of E. E. Smith's new serialwhich was really what prompted me to write you. For, although I have time for little or no fiction-reading now, my two dozen years of acquaintance with the science and fantasy fiction field assure me that a real treat is on the way, and I shall not only "hound" the newsstand for the November and subsequent issues, but, from expesience, I in-

tend to huy two or three extra copies "for file." In past and present imaginative fiction, only a bare handful of authors have shown themselves capable of presenting truly original concepts. All of these, with the exception of A. Merritt, have contributed to this magazine -one of them is its present Editor -and the one with perhaps the widest range of new concepts isvon guessed it-E. E. Smith.

Thanks for the figures on the probability of mankind "multiplying and replenishing" a planet and a galaxy, under good conditions. I had wondered about this but never took the trouble to figure out the possibilities. However, friend John, I'm surprised at a scientific mind of your caliber making the deductions near the end of your editorial -was it "middy thinking" or were you just trying to raise comment? Your statements in regard to a fournal (or a galaxy-wide engineers' association are, of course, based on present-day technology, However, since you pottulate a means of travel and communication several times light-speed, allow me to suggest several other probable innovations: In that day intelligence will no longer be communicated through the printed page carried via the post. A perfection of the Ultrafax printer, in connection with the travling-wave tube mentioned in your science article, will enable transpalactic beans to carry typed masulactic beans to carry typed ma-

printer, in connection with the traveling-wave tube mentioned in your science article, will enable transgalactic beams to carry typed material at the rate of six to twenty billion words per minute, per beam. Each household will have its printer. tuned to the News Service channel. offering a pre-determined ratio of local, regional and system-wide releases. Another channel will carry "special interest" material, such as scientific papers, et cetera on a precoded time schedule, so that an automatic clock-switch will select only the material in which the subscriber is interested. (Remember. the Ultrafax will handle photos with high-definition, so you could

continue to carry your rotogravure section.) Of course, with so many technicians turning out technical papers. communication wouldn't be the limiting factor-the individual just wouldn't have time to read it all. if he spent all his time at it. Therefore-either tighter specialization, or better organization. Let us supnose that mankind will have learned to use the basic science of organization and co-operation, and that regional and central information centers will be established, to receive, store, digest and re-disseminate this vast flow of knowledge. These, with their electronic auto-indexes—
"memories," that is—correlating
switch-panels and huge staffs of specially-trained personnel will make
our present libraries seem as archaic as Egyptian tombe-pictures.
(An extension of that idea might
also outmode our universities—a
sort of "ICS-via-television"); sWe might see a stee frequency

sort of "ICS-via-television".)
We might go a step further and
imagine the dislocation to this systen which would result from the
very probable "discovery" of a
very probable "discovery" of a
very probable "discovery" of a
very probable but on certain
fields—but, with this sintered-avery probable "discovery" of a
very probable "discovery" of a
very probable "discovery of the
to munch on, I leave you to consider the (ultra) fax.—Lamont M.
Jersen, 827 Dowington Avenue,
Salt Jake City S, Utah.

I fully agree—and might add "It is later than you think?" Dear Mr. Campbell:

Believing, as I do, that readers of both the most intelligent and at the same time the most imaginative elements of the public, I would like to suggest that you present to them an editorial on the Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists—the organization itself, its aims and pur-ganization itself, its aims and pur-

poses.

In late months, in fact since the first Atomic Bemb was dropped on Japan, Astounding has taken a real-site and vital view of the problems involved, both in the factual articles and in the fiction pieces. That these problems are a frightening distance from ultimate solution, even tooks.

is a distressingly apparent fact. Every hour that passes brings us closer to the day when some of the events predicted in gloomy fiction

will become reality.

The Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists, beaded by such men as Albert Einstein and Hardeld (Lieu-offer the only intalicate).

men as Albert Einstein and Harold C. Urey, offers the only intelligent solution. Even they may fail. though, for lack of understanding and support. People must be told about their work. The people, not only of this country but of the world, should know what this group of men is attempting to do. And in a very few words, their program is this: 1. A real and workable international control for atomic energy, and 2. Ultimately a supranational agency for the elimination of war either with or without atomic energy. With clear-headed singleness of purpose, they are striking at the very roots of the evil that has caused every war in history. Nationalism. They see that the planet has outgrown the concept of

cigoty, and that we must in fact be "One World." This committee in action is the very thing that has been propounded in the scientific fiction of the past three decades. It is the foundation of a scientific council, same "ivory tower," that may one day guide an intelligent and integrated world to a much higher destiny than we can

nationalism and national sover-

now dare to imagine. It is a beginning, and an important one. But they must have support, and, of course, money. Money to extend their campaign of education. I believe that the readers of Astonadia would be willing to help them. The science fiction addict better than any other has the picture of what will happen in the event of Atomic War. And he has the necessary to find the understand the concept of super-nationalism as oncessary to the ultimate elimination of war as an instrument of national policy.

The United Nations must not be ultowed to fail. Where weaknesses exist in its structure, it must be mended. Where misunderstandings and auspicions are tile in its mengraphic of the structure of the strucdul and the structure of the strucled labe to campaign for these aims as the Emergency Committee of Atomic Sgicutists. They made the Bomb possible. They show what it can do. And they know what it can do. And they know what sheer bell.

If I seem rather vociferous about this, it is only because I believe so strongly that this Committee is important. And I believe that your readers will agree. It is important. It is bope to a irightened world, and knowledge to an ignorant one.

I had better add that I was not approached by the Committee or any of its member-ship to write this letter. I have done so because I cell that any help this brings the Committee will be my part of a contribution that may one day very soon decide the fate of millions of lives. To me, that's worth while.

The address is: Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists, Room 28. 90 Nassau Street, Princeton, New Jersey. Ask your readers to write them and ask for information. Let them decide for themselves if these men nerit support. I'm certain that their decision will be in the affirmative.—Alfred J. Coppel, 3r., Route 1, Box S45. Los Altos, California.

Everybody seems to want Unknown, and that includes us. But Unknown wants for paper still.

Gentlemen:
What's the meaning of all these references to Unknown Worlds?

If you have started publishing my favorite again, for Heaven's sake please send me whatever issues you have already published. If you are just thinking of it, please think harder and maybe you can get around to it.

At any event, please consider this

a subscription and bill me as soon as you get the magazine I love back on the market.

Just as a matter of interest, I have in my possession a copy of every issue you put out up until the time you stopped publication, and I should hate like everything to miss out on them when you started in again. I don't really trust the newstands out here to be on their toes when to comes to picking up anything new.

comes to picking up anything new.

Next to Unknown Worlds my
favorite current fiction is Astounding, but good as it is, I'd rather have
my fairy tales. I like pixies much
better than pilots, even space pilots.

—Gertrude M. Carr, 208 Allison,
Seattle 2. Washineton.

The excellence of tonight's dinner, the success of lody's work or the flatness—in the rainstorm—of the left rear—tend to influence a standard rating scheme unduly. Besides, readers won't all do it—which mokes things difficult. The idea's good, but I'm afreid I cas') make it work.

#### Dear Mr. Campbell: I have a suggestion for the Ana-

lytical Laboratory. Why don't you set up some kind of constant numerical value for the quality of each individual story instead of the present system of rating each of the stories in relation to the others of the same issue? The situation that you mention in the July AnLab concerning the April issue could be neatly sidestenged in this way. A scale of 1 to 6 or of 1 to 10 could be used with permanent values of quality-excellent to terrible-or some such. Then an averaging of all grades mailed in could be used to determine the comparative 'seneral feeling of the issue as a whole'a good issue would have a lower point score average than a not-sogood issue. Then, too, a grade of 2.31 in one issue, for instance, would be the same as a 2.31 in any other issue-which it decidedly is not at present. I don't believe there would be the same confusion over ties, either. How about mentioning the idea in the next Anl ab or tossing it into Brass Tacks for approval or otherwise. I think a grading system such as this would give a much clearer Piction rather than the narrow view one month wide we now get. Cartier is magnificent. For sev-

eral months some character named Swenson did all your illustrating, that was not good. Redeem your-" self with several months of illustra-

tion throughout by Cartier. Your advance notice about the Meiandro cover has certainly aroused my interest as one who likes non-objective pointing-Bauer, Kan-

dinsky, Mobole-Nagy, et ceteraand thinks it a perfect medium for science tiction. The authors have been talking about it for years. (The serven of the color-graph was filled with moving brilliance that changed and grew in continuous patternsspiral upon lightning-oval modulating to solvere-now green then to polest azure luminescence. I hone you don't disappoint me. By the way, how many years is this paper shortage going to last? I'd like to read Unknown again-as well as more than five stories per issue

in Astounding. Mr. I als rates on the August Game 1 Excellent—read again—and

acceim 2 Good! 4 Average

5 Not good 6 Dielite Incomnia Inc. Person From Parkett

test Race Propagandist I don't give many stories 2's and a 1 is rare-also 1 like to read

and report on serials as units bence no grade for "The End is Not Yet."

-Stanley G. Cooke, 5046 La Roda, Los Angeles 41. California.

> We're trying to get more baber. naturally, but there is really a

> fairly solid chunk of reading as is. It's about 72.000 words per month now Jonaer than the average \$2.50 novel.

Dear Mr. Camobell:

Is Astounding eternally doomed to the small format? This miniature with its four or five stories an issue gets me down. After one evening of entertainment, I have no recourse but to read the stories over again and sweat it out until the next issue. Maybap the paper situation is still desperate but I look hopefully to the day when Astounding buests forth in the larger size with more stories and the rotogravure.

Paul Gunn, in his July issue letter, turned out a swell idea. An \stounding anthology would make up a thousand fold for the stories which might have been published had size permined,—J. C. May, 2334 N. 76th Court, Elmwood Park, Illinois.

Uan Voot miyer in some non-Ramon history in some of the comina tiods series with interesting . - sulta

Dear Mr. Campbell:

It's getting to be quite some time since I last sent you any comment, iavorable or otherwise, on Astounding S-F, around six and a half years or so now. I think. A few years of that time were taken up by a tour of the world with our Royal Navy, and now that I've been back in circulation again for something over a year, and managed to catch up with a reasonable section of your wartime output, I'm beginning to feel that I am qualified to mail you a few words of wisdom now and again. And with the cheering prospect of my subscription coming through soon-I hope!-I'll endeavor to get off the mark earlier than this with my future letters I notice that your British fol-

lowers are markedly abount from "Brass Tacks" these days; I can only presume that this is because of their rehuscance to write, or the attitude of "we're quite satisfied with the editor undereastily?" I think maybe that's the answer—It certainly is not because no one reads Astounding over here. And disastinged readers, especially the facility of the reader and about that by now! So... To all about that by now! So... To the something of more

practical use to you—though I guess it's really too late now—ratings for July: 1. "With Folded Hands"

- 2. "Fury" 3. "Logic"
  - 4. "The Figure"
  - Not many comments to make, 1

Not many comments to make. I think that Williamson has kinda matured since '39-'40, that's the only way I can describe the difference that I feel in his recent work. "With Folded Hands", for instance, grap-

ples very realistically with a truth that is rangly admitted—the impossibility of perfection. That perfection for which we all—maybe not consciously—strive, and yet, when we reach it, or, if we did reach-sit, we wouldn't know what to do with, it; we just wouldn't want it, we wouldn't like it in the least. But I liked the story, particularly as man, the invincible, didn't win.

Anderson is a useful addition, does he do anything else beside mutants? I hope so. Pity the illustration took the snap out of Grendon's short.

Referring back to the previous month. I liked van Vogt in "Centaurus II", a sticky problem handled very well, but the ending was rather an easy get-out. But, I regret to say that his Clane series does not register with me, you see, I've read it all before, but the gut's mane was Clandius and the parallel is just too, too obvious. Glad to see the return of Ropers

and Schneeman, I hope you give them plenty of work in future. But I wonder why Charles picked James Mason as the central figure for his "Centaurus" cover? I don't suppose you'd happen to

know anyone wanting to give away 1940-45 Astoundings, No? I didn't think you would—Don J. Doughty, 31 Boxwell Road, Downham Market, Norfolk, England,

Let's see—Street & Smith has pub-

lished 168 consecutive monthly issues, and Pve edited 120 of ARTHUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION 'em, so this reader started with the-m-m-m . . . er . . well, you finare it out!

- -- -- --

Dear Mr. Campbell:

Well I have just been prowling around in my files of your magazine and I find that I am now past the century mark. According to my records I now have one hundred and two copies of Astounding and that should qualify me to speak up about

the magazine. In all the time I have read the magazine there has not been the slightest doubt in my mind that it is the cream of the crop. Almost without exception the stories have been good. Even the black sheep of the flock have been above most of the feature stories of your competition. I am especially glad about the fact that the stories have been of a type either to make a person think or have been for pure enjoyment. There have been few of the old shoot-em-up thud-and-blunder stories where there was action merely for the sake of action and to cover up the fact that the story

to cover up the fact that the story had nothing else but action.

I have just finished rereading a number of '04'' stories from my files, stories that are old in time from the file of th

strover", "Universe", "The Weapon

th Makers", and so many others it M, would take pages to list them. Some of them I have read as many as four or five times at least and every time I read them again I get a little more insight into the meaning and

significance of them.

I was very happy to read in the

I was very pappy to read in the last issue that Dr. Smith will soon bave a new story out. If it is only balf as good as the last two were, it will have been worth the almost six-year wait. By way of complaint what has happened to the "Foundation" and to the "Mixed Men". They were very good stories and

They were very good stories and some more of them would be appreciated by all concerned. I suppose I should make a rating of the stories in the last issue so

here goes.
I. "Propagandist", by Murray

A new idea in stories and well handled.

2. "The Person from Porlock,"

by Raymond F. Jones
Also a new idea but didn't
appeal to me as much as the

first one.
3. "Insomnia Inc.," by Harry
Walton. Good but not up to
the other two

the other two.
4. "Rat Race," by George O.
Smith

Not up to his usual level.

I have not rated Hubbard's story since I have not read it yet but if it is anything like "Final Blackout" it should get an unqualified first

place.

Since everybody else has something to say about the artwork I will how to convention and make my

views public. By all means have Rogers do the covers from now on. Cartier is excellent on the interior work I am not so sure that I like the new type illustrations such as the ones by Timmins for "Propagandist". How about some more Schneeman? I have always liked his work .- Jack C. Rea. Mercer Hotel, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

### The gentleman is 100% correct.

Dear Mr. Campbell: · Please examine Mr. Jack Vance's story in your Sentember 1947 issue of Astounding and then tell me this: How can a planetoid, radius 2640 feet, superficial gravity 0.97g. sustain an Earth-normal atmosphere, without benefit of domes and

niv locks? The mass is there and so is the superficial gravity, but one very important factor has been overlooked. At a distance of 1/2 mile above the surface of Earth the ac-(3999.5)\* celeration of gravity is -(4000)

of its surface value or .99975g at a distance 1/2 mile above Mr. Vance's planetoid the value would be (3/2)2 or .025g. At 10 miles the values are 0.995g and 0.0025g, respectively. In other words the planetoid's field has such a high gradient that it would be unable to hold any considerable atmosphere. The tidal effects of the Earth's field would also contribute to the description Temperature does not appear to be

available in this particular case. Don't you suppose you could ar-

range to loan Mr. Vance a pair of second-hand-Thessian-clomes for his next story?-- John S. Wolfe, 25 Warder Street, Dayton, Ohio.

#### One of the other men in our ort department capped that original so awich even I didn't not a chance

Dear John:

someday.

The painting on your Sentember Astounding cover is completely maynificent. I have compared it with your other covers over the years, and there is nothing that can come within bailing distance of it.

You have discovered the perfect type of cover for the kind of magazine you are trying to turn ASF into. Please, please, please, keep Alejandro on this sort of thing! He outdistances even the marmincent Ropers

Cartier, of course, is matchless in ASF's interior. "The End Is Not Yet" is shaping

up very well. Hope to see Unknown again

Please continue to use the type of painting you used on this September cover. Could I bez borrow er steal the original? I'd give a first mortgage on my soul for it.

Astounding is-as you already know- producing the finest stuff available on the stands today-lay F. Chidsey, Green Springs, Ohio,



BY E. E. SMITH

# CHILDREN OF THE LENS

Hostrated by Rogers

Concluding the story of the Childrenand also the Galactic Patrol series!

### XXIII.

If the historian has succeeded in his attempt to describe the characters and abilities concerned, it is not accessary to cularge upon what Kit went through in escaping Eddore. If he has not succeeded, enlargement would be useless. Therefore, it is enough to say that the young Lensman, by dint of calling up and putting out everything he had, hung on long enough and slugged his way through

through.

Mentor's visualization had been sound. The Eddorian guardians had scarcely taken over the first screen when it was overwhelmed by a tremendous wave of Arisian thought. It is to be renegulered, however.

the massed might of Arish had been thrown against Eddore's defenses, and the Boslonians had learned much, during the intervening years, from their exhaustive analyzes of the offensive and defensive techniques of that earlier conflict. Thus the Arishia drive was practically stopped at the second sone of demea as Kin approached in the three of the conflict of the proterior of the conflict of the contraction of the conflict of the contraction of the conflict of the contraction of

Under a tremendous concentration of Arisian force the screen weakened in a limited area directly ahead of the hurtling speedster. A few beams lashed out aimlessly, nuclessly—if the Eddorians could

not hold their main screens proof against the power of the Arisian attack, how could they protect such minor things as gunners' minds? The little ship flashed through the weakened barrier and into the center of a sphere of impenetrable, impermeable Arisian thought.

At the shock of the sudden ending of his terrific battle—the instantaneous transition from supreme to zero effort—Kir fainted in his control chair. He lay slumped, inert, in a stuper which changed gradually into a deep and natural sleep. And as the sleeping man in his inertialess speedister traversed space at full touring blast, that peculiar sphere of force still enveloped and still protected him.

Kit finally began to come to. His first foggy thought was that he was

that this was the second time that hungry—then, wide awake and rethe massed might of Arisia had been membering, he grabbed his levers. thrown arainst Eddore's defenses. "Rest quietly and eat your fill," a

grave resonant pseudovoice assured him. "Everything is exactly as it

"Hi, Ment . . . well, well, if it isn't my old chum Eukonidor! Hi

young fellow! What's the good word? And what's the big idea of letting—or making—me sleep for a week when there's work to do?" "Your part of the work, at least

for the immediate present, is done; and, let me say, very well done."
"Thanks . . . but—" Kit broke off, flushing darkly.

"Do not reproach yourself, nor us. Consider, please, and recite, the manufacture of a fine tool of

the manufacture of a fine tool of ultimate quality."

"The correct alloy. Hot working perhaps cold, too. Forging—

heating—quenching—drawing—"
"Enough, Think you that the steel, if sentient, would enjoy those treatments? While you did not enjoy them, you are able to appreciate their necessity. You are now a finished tool, forged and tempered."

"Oh, you may have something there, at that. But as to ultimate quality, don't make me laugh." There was no nuance of merriment in Kit's thought. "You can't square that with cowardine."

"Nor is there need. The term ultimate was used advisedly, and still stands. It does not mean or imply, however, a state of perfection, since that condition is unattainable. I am not advising you to try to forget; nor am I attempting to force forgetfulness upon you, since your mind cannot now be correct by any force presently existing. Be assured that nothing that occurred should irk you; for the simple truth is, that although stressed as no other mind has ever before been afteriesd, you did not yield. Instead, you secured and retained information which we of Arisia have never been able to obtain; information which we have the second of the properties of the proper

Civilization."
"I can't believe . . . that is, it doesn't seem—" Kit, knowing that he was thinking muddily and fool-gether. Overwhelming, almost paralyzing as that information was, it must be true. It says true.

"Ves, it is the truth. While we of Arisia have at various times made ambiguous statements, to lead certain Lensmen and others to arrive at erroneous conclusions, you know that we do not lie."

"Yes, I know that." Nit plumbed the Arisian's mind, "It sort of knocks me out of my orbit—that's an awfully big bite to swallow at one gulp, you know."

"It is. That is one reason I am lere, to convince you of the truth, which you would not otherwise believe fully. Also to see to it that your rest, without which you might have been hurt, was not disturbed, as well as to make sure that you were not permanently danaged by the

Eddorians."
"I wasn't . . . at least, I don't think so . . . . was I:"

"You were not."
"Good. I was wondering—Mentor will be tied up for quite a while, of course, so I'll ask you—they must have got a sort of pattern of me, in spite of all I could do, and they'll be camping on my trail from now on, so I suppose I'll have to keep a solid block up all the time?"

"They will not, Christopher, and

you need not. Guided by those whom you knew as Mentor, I mysell, as a Guardian, am to see to that. But time presses—I must rejoin my fellows."

"One more question first. You've been trying to sell me a bill of goods that I would like to buy. But, Enkonidor, the kids will know that L-shoved a streak of vellow a meter

wide. What will they think?"
"Is that all?" Eukonidor's thought was almost a laugh. "They will make that eminently plain in a mouent."

The Arisian's presence vanished, as did his sphere of force, and four clamoring thoughts came jamming

in.
"Oh, Kit, we're so glad!" "We
tried to help, but they wouldn't let
us!" "They snucked us down!"

"Honestly, Kit!" "Oh, if we had only been in there, too?" "Hold it, everybody! Jet back!" This was Con, Kit knew, but an en-

tirely new Con. "Scan him, Cam, as you never scanned anything before. If they burned out even one cell of his mind, I'm going over there right now and kick every one

cell of his finid, I'm going over there right now and kick every one of Mentor's teeth out!"

"And listen Kit!" This was an

"And listen, Kit?" This was an equally strange Kathryn blazing with fury and yet suffusing his mind with a more than sisterly tenderness.

CHILDREN OF THE LENS

a surpassing richness. "If we had had the faintest idea of what they were doing to you, all the Arisians and all the Eddorians and all the devils in all the hells of the macrocosmic Universe couldn't have kept us away. You must believe that, Kit—or can you, quite?"

"Of course, Sis—you don't have to prove an axiom. Seal it, all of you. You're swell people—absolute tops. But I...you... that is—" He broke off and marshaled his thoughts.

He knew that they knew, in every minute particular, everything that had occurred. Yet to a girl they thought that he was wonderful. Their common thought was that they should have been in there, too taking what he took—giving what he save!

"What I don't get is that you are trying to blame yourselves for what abaptened to me, when you were on the dead center of the beam all the time. You couldn't have been in there, kids; it would have blown the whole works higher than yp. You knew that then, and you know it even better now. You also, know that

I flew the yellow flag. Didn't that even register?"
"Oh, that?" Practically identical thoughts of complete dismissal came

in unison, and Karen followed through:
"The only thing about that is that, since you knew what to expect, and marvel that you ever managed to go in at all—no one else could have, possibly. Or, once in, and seeing what was really there, that you didn't filt right out again. Believe

d me, brother of mine, you qualify!"

Kit choked. This was too much:

but it made him feel good all over

the These kids . . the Universe's

best-

As he thought, a partial block came unconsciously into being. For not one of those gorgeous, those utterly splendid creatures suspected, even now, that which he so surely knew-that each one of them was very shortly to be wrought and tempered as he himself had been And, worse, he would have to stand aside and watch them, one by one walk into it. Was there anything be could do to ward off, or even to soften, what was coming to them? There was not. With his present power, he could step in, of courseat what awful cost to Civilizatura only he, Christopher Kinnison, of all Civilization, really knew. No.

an Cymization, really knew. According to the could come in afterwards to ease their hurts, as each had come to him, but that was all—and there was a difference. They hadn't known about it in advance. It was tough. Could be do asything? He could not

And on clammy, noisome Eddore.

the Arisian attackers having been beaten off and normality restored, a meeting of the Highest Command was held. No two of those entities were alike in form; some were changing from one horrible slage into another; all were starkly, indescribably monstrous. All were concentrating upon the problem which had been so suddenly thrust upon them: each of them thought at and with each of the others. To do justice to the complexity or the cogency of that maze of intertwined thoughts is impossible; the best that ran be done is to pick out a high point here and there.

"This explains the Star A Star

"This explains the Star A Star whom the Phorans and the Kalonians so fear."

"And the failure of our operator on Thrale, and its fall."

"Also our recent quite serious re-

verses."
"Those stupid — those unerly brainless underlings!"

"We should have been called in at the start?"
"Could you analyze, or even perceive, its pattern save in small part?"

"No."
"Nor could I—an astomeling and highly revealing circumstance."

"An Arisian; or, rather, an Arisian development, certainly. No other entity of Civilization could possibly do what was done here. Nor could any Arisian as we know or deduce

"They have developed something very recently which we had not visualized." "Kinnison's son? Bah! Think

they to deceive us by the old device of energizing a form of ordinaryflesh?"
"Kinnison—his son—Nadreck—

Worsel—Tregonsee—what matters it?"
"O1, as we now know, the com

pletely imaginary Star A Star,"

"We must revise our thinking,
an anthoritatively composite mind
decided. "We must revise our the
ore and our plan. It may be nossi-

ble that this new development will necessitate immediate, instead of later, action. If we had had a competent race of proxies, none of this would have beprend, as we would have been kept informed. To correct a situation which may become grave, as well as to acquire fullest and latest information, we must tend the conference which is now included by the contended by

They did so. With no perceptible layer of time or mode of transit, the Eddorian mind was in an assembly room upon that now flooded world. Resembling Neviana as much as any other race with which man is familiar, the now amphibious Ploorans lolled upon padded benches and argued beatedly. They were discussions upon a lower level, much

of the same material which the Viderians had been considering so shortly before. Star A Star. Kinnison had been captured easily enough, but lad, almost immediately, escaped from an escape-proof trap. Another trap was set, but would it take him? Would it hold would it take him?

Would thold hms it it did? Kiminson was-many be-Star A Star. No, he could not be, there had been too many uncleated and simultanous occurrences. Kiminon, Nadreck, Clarissa, Woosd, Tregonice, even Kiminon's young son, had all above recovered the control of all. It man a face worthy of most did the beginning of the long series of Boslonian setlances coincided with Kimnison's assertance arrows the mison's assertance a

100

Lensmen.

The situation was bad. Not irreparable, by any means, but grave. The fault lay with the Eich, and perhaps with Kandron of Ordo. Perhaps with Kandron of Ordo. Those lower-chlefor operator. The lower-chlefor operator before the situation got completely out of hand. But they didn't; bence this meas. None of them, however, oppressed a thought that the present their perhaps with the present of the perhaps of the

suggested that it be referred to Eddore before it should become too hot for even the Masters to handle. "Fools! Impeciles! We the Masters, although through no foresight or design of yours, are already here. Know now that you have been and still are yourselves guilty of the same conduct which you are so violently condenning in others" Neither Eddorians nor Plooruns realized that that deficiency was inherent in the Boskonian scheme of things, or that it stemmed from the organization's very top. "Sheer stu-pidity! Gross overconfidence! Those are the reasons for our recent re-

"But, Masters," a Plooran argued, "now that we have taken over, we are winning steadily. Civilization is rapidly going to pieces. In a few more years we will have smashed it flat."

rapidly going to pieces. In a few more years we will have smashed it flat."
"That is precisely what they wish you to think. They have been and are playing for time. Your bangling and mismanagement have already given them sufficient time to develop an object or an entity able to penetrate our screens, so that Eddore suffered the disgrace of an actual physical invasion. It was brief, to be sure, and unsuccessful, but it was an invasion, none the less—the first in our long history."

"But, Masters—"

"Silence! We are not here to indulge in recriminations, but to determine facts. Since you do not know Eddore's location in space, it is a certainty that you did not, either wittingly or otherwise, turnish that information. That in turn makes it clear who, basically, the invader

"Star A Star?" A wave of questions swept the group.
"One name serves as well as an-

other for what is almost certainly an Aristan entity or device. It seeming for you to know that it is something with which your massed minds would be completely unable to deal. To the best of your knowledge, have you been invaded, either physically or mentally?"

"We have not, Masters; and it is unbelievable that-"

"Is it so?" The Masters sueered.
"Is it so?" The Masters sueered.
"Is it so?" The Masters sor our Eddorian guardsmen gave any alarm. We learned of the Arisan's presence only when the attempted to probe our very minds, at Eddore's very surface. Are your screens and minds, then, so much better than

"That is precisely what they wish you to think. They have been and are playing for time. Your bungling dard mismanagement have already do?"

"That is better. You will be in-

verses!"

minute details lave been worked out.
Although nothing is established by
the fact that you know of no occurrences here on Ploor, the probability
is that you are still unknown and
unstapeeted, since it is unthinked
that the enemies' minds are in any
cal sense as strong as ours. Nevertheless, one of us is now taking overtheless, one of us is now taking overted to the strong as ours. Nevertheless, one of the strong as our strong as our
strong as the strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as our strong as our strong as our
strong as our strong as ou

is Star A Star."

"Belief, Masters? It is certain
that he is Star A Star!"

"In essence, yes. In exactness, too. Kinnson is, in all probability, merely a puppet through whom an Arisian works at times. If you take Kinnison in that trap, however, the entity you call Star A Star will assuredly kill you all.<sup>16</sup>

"Platt, Masters—"
"Again, fools, silence!" The
thought dripped virtiol. "Remember how
casily Kimison excaped from
you? It was the supremely elever
more of not following through and
destroying you then that obscured the
truth for year—that gave then
all this additional time. As we have
said, you are completely powerless
against the one you call Star A Star.
Against any lessen froce, howeveredyears that any superior with the control of the conyears that copy such forces, if any,
will be sent against you—vou should

he able to win. Are you ready?"
"We are ready, Masters." At last
the Ploorans were upon familiar
ground. "Since ordinary weapons
will be useless against us, they will
not attempt to use them—especially
since they have developed three ex-

ible weapons of attack. First: projectiles composed of negative matter, particularly those of planetary antimass. Second: losse planets, driven inertialess, but inerted at the point at which their intrinsic velocities render collision unavoidable. Third, and worst: the smileam. These gave us some trouble, particularly and their properties of the were solved and if any one of the three, or all of them, are used against us, disaster for the Galactic

Patrol is assured.

"Nor did we stop there. Our psychologists, working with our engineers, after having analyzed exhaustively the capabilities of the so-called Second-Stage Lenamen, developed countermeasures against every super-weapon which they will be able to develop during the next

century,"
"Such as?" The Masters were unimpressed.

"The most probable one is an extension of the sunbeam principle, to operate from a distant sun; or, preferably, a nova. We are now installing fields and grids by the use of which we, not the Patrol, will direct that heam."

"Interesting—if true. Spread in our minds the details of all that you have foreseen and the fashions in which you have safeguarded yourselves."

It was a long operation, even at the speed of thought. At its end the Eddorians were unconvinced, skeptical, and pessimistic

"We can visualize several other things which the forces of Civilization may be able to develtey well within the century," the Master mind said, coldly. "We will assemble data concerning a few of them, for your study. In the meantine, hold yourselves in readiness to act, as we shall issue final orders very shortly."

"Yes, Masters," and the Eddorians went back to their home planet as effortlessly as they had left it. There they concluded their confer-

ence. "It is clear that Kinnison will enter that traps. He cannot do otherwise, Kinnison's protector, wheever or whatever he or it may be, may may or may not be talsen with him. Whether or not the new Arisian fusment is taken, Kinhalla Kinnison must die. He is the very keystone of the Galactic Parrol. At his death, as we will advertise it to lawe come about, the Parrol will fall apart.

will be forced to try to rebuild it around another puppet; but neither his son nor any other man will ever be able to take Kinnison's place in the esteem of the here-worshiping, undisciplined mob which is Civilization. Hence the importance of your project. You, personally, will supervise the operation of the trap, You, personally, will fail him,"

"With one exception, I agree with everything said. I am not at all certain that death is the answer. One way or another, however, I shall deal effectively with Kinnison." "Deal with? We said kill!"

"I heard you. I still say that mere death may not be adequate. I shall consider whe matter at length, and shall submit in due course my conclusions and recommendations, for your consideration and approval."

Although none of the Eddorians knew it, their pessimism in regard to the ability of the Ploorans to defend their planet against the assaults

fend their planer against the assaults of Second-Stage Lensmen was even then being justified. Kimball Kinnison, after pacing the floor for hours, called his son. "Kit. Eve. been, working on a

thing for months, and I don't know whether I've got a workable solution at last, or not. It may depend entirely on you. Before I go into it, though, I take it that you check me in socing that when we find Boskonia's top planet we're going to have to blow it out of the ether, and that nothing that we have ever used before will work?"

"Check, on both." Kit thought soberly for minutes. "More, it will have to be practically instantaneous, as well as complete. Like the negabombs or the sunbeam, but a lot faster."
"My thought exactly. I've got

something, I think, but nobody except old Cardynge and Mentor of Arisia—"
"Hold it, Dad, while I do a bit of

"Hold it, Dad, while I do a bit of spying and put out some coverage. QX, go ahead."

"Nobody except those two knew anything about the mathematics involved. Even Sir Austin knew only enough to be able to understand Mentor's directions—he didn't do any of the deep stuff himself. No-

body in the present Conference of

Science could even begin to handle it. It's that foreign space, you know, that we called the nth space, where that hyperspatial tube dumped us that time. You've been doing a lot of work with some of the Arisians on that sort of stuff. Could you get them to help you compute a tube between Lyrane and there, so that Thorndyke and some of his losys and Londle out they and we handle.

and I could go there and get back?"
"Hm-m-m. Let me think a second. Yes, I can. When do you need
it?"

"Today—or even yesterday."
"Too fast. It'll take a couple of days, but it'll be ready for you long before you can get your ship ready and get your gang and the stuff for your gadget aboard her."

"That won't take so long, son.
Same ship we rode before. She's
still in commission, you know—
Space Laboratory XII, her name is
now. Special generators, tools, instruments, everything. We'll be
ready in two days."

They were, and Kit smiled as he w, greeted Vice Admiral LaVerne re Thorndyke, Principal Technician, us and the other surviving members of

his father's original crew.

"What a tomage of brass!" Kit said to Kim, later. "Heaviest load I ever saw on one ship. One sure thing, though, they carned it. You

thing, though, they earned it. You must have been able to pick men, too, in those days."

"What d'va mean, 'those days."

"What d'ya mean, 'those days,' you disrespectful young ape? I can still pick men, son!" Kim grinned

still pick men, son!" Kim grinned back at Kit, but sobered quickly. "There's more to this than meets the eye. They went through the strain once, and know what it means. They can take it, and just about all of them will come back. With a crew of kick, twenty per oent would be a high estimate."

As soon as the vessel passed Sys-

tem Limits, Kit got another surprise. Even though those men were studded with brass and were, by a boy's standard, old, they were not



passengers. In their old Dauntlees and well away from port, they give fully threw off their full-dress uniforms. Each domed the dothing of his status of overly persons had the regular crew, young as all regular space crewmen are, did not know at first whicher they liked the idea of working' watch-and-watch with such heavy brass or not, but they soon found out that they did. Those It is an irondar rule of space,

however, that operating pilots must be young. Master Pilot Henry Henderson cursed that ruling sulphurously, even while he watched with a proud, if somewhat jaundiced eye, the smooth performance of his son Henry at his own old board. They approached their destination

—cut the jets—felt for the vortex found it—cut in the special generators. Then, as the fields of the ship recated against those of the tube, every man aboard felt a malsies to which no being has ever become accustomed. Most men become imnuer eather quickly to assickness, on a directions, and even to spaceation, however, is something else. It is different—just how different enable the explained to anyone who

has never experienced it.

The almost unbearable acceleration ceased. They were in the tube.
Every plate showed blank; everywhere there was the same drub and
featureless gray. There was neither
light nor darkness; there was simply and indescribably—nothing
whatever, not even empty space.

Kit threw a switch. There was a wrenching, twisting shock, followed by a deceleration exactly as sickening as the acceleration had been. It ceased. They were in that enigmatic nth space which each of the older men remembered so well; in which so many of their "natural laws" did not hold. Time still raced, stopped, or ran backward, seemingly at whim: inert hodies had intrinsic velocities far above that of light-and so on. Each of those men, about to be marooned of his own choice in this utterly hostile environment, drew a deep breath and squared his shoulders as he prepared to disem-

"That's computation, Kit?" Kininson seclaimed after one glance into a plate. "That's the same planet we worked on before, right there. All our machines and stuff, untouched. If you'd figured it any closer, it'd have, been a collision course. Are you dead sure, Kit, that everything's all set?"

"Dead sure, Dad, in full duplicate, and Thorndyke and Henderson both know the board."

"QX. Well, fellows, I'd like to stay here with you, and so would Kit, but we've got chores to do. I don't have to tell you to be careful but I'm going to, anyway. BE CAREFUL! And as soon as you get done, come back home just asfast as Klono will let you. Clear ether, fellows!"

They traversed the tube and emerged

"Clear ether, Kim!"

Lensman father and Lensman son boarded their speedster and left. into normal space, all without a word.

"Kit," the older man ground out, finally. "This gives me the colly wobblies, no less. Suppose some of them—or all of them—get killed out there? Is it worth it? I know it's my own idea, but will we need it badly enough to take the chance?" "We will Dad. Mentor says that

we will."

And that was that.

# XXIV.

### Kit had had to get back to normal space as soon as possible, in order to be available in case of need. He wanted to get back in time to help his sisters pull themselves together.

wanted to get back in time to help is sisters poll themselves together. Think as he would, he could find no flaw in any one of them; but he knew that Mentor would find something or other the matter with each of them. Not a weakness in any ordinary sense, but a strength which was not the ultimate. Kinnison had had to get back because his business was really press-

reasses was reastly pressing. He had called a conference of all the Second-Stage Lenamen and his children; a conference which, bizarrely enough, was to be held in person and not via Lena. "Not strictly necessary, of

"Not strictly necessary, of course," the Gray Lensman halfapologized to his son as their speedster neared the point of rendezvous with the Donaties." I still think that it's-a good idea, though, especially since we were all so close to Lyrane anyway."

"So do I. It's been a mighty long time since we-were all together. Everybody's there now except Nadreck—be'll board about the same time we do."

They boarded: Spacehounds both, they saw to it that their specdister was dogged down solidly into her chocks before they went to the main saloon.

"Hi, Mums! Still stopping traf-

fic at all intersections, I see!" Kit lowered his mother's feet to the floor and attempted the physically impossible feat of embracing all four of his sisters at once. By common consent the Five used

only their eyes. Nothing showed. Nevertheless, the girls blushed vividly and Kir's face twisted into a dry, wry grin.
"It was good for what ailed us, though, at that—I guess." Kit did

mot seem to be at all positive. "Mean to, the lug, told me no less than six times that I had arrived—or at least made statements which I interpreted as meaning that. And Eukonidor just told me that I was a finished tool," whatever that means. Personally, I think that they were sitting back and wondering how long it was going to take us to realize that we never could be hight as good that we never could be part as good to think we were. Sup-

"Something like that, probably."
We've shivered more than once, woodering whether we are really finished products yet or not."

wondering whether we are really finished products yet or not."
"We've learned—I hope." Karen, hard as she was, did shiver, physically. "If we aren't it will be . . .

p-s-s-t-Dad's starting the meeting!" ". . . so settle down, all of you, and we'll get going."

What a group! Tregonsee of Rigel IV—stolid, solid, blocky, immobile; looking as little as possible like one of the profoundest thinkers Givilization lsad ever produced—did not move. Worsel, the ultrasensitive yet utterly implacable Velantian,

Civiliration laud ever produced—did not move. Worest, the ultraxensitus yet utterly implacable Velantian, curled out three or four eyes and curled out three or four eyes and kicked a few coils of his tail onto a comfortable chaise longue, replined unconcernedly in the seat thus made, and lighted an Alaskamite ciagarette. Clarrisas Kinnison, radiant in her Graya and locking scarcely older tians her daughters, ast beside Kuthender, Kerne and Camilla, neither other. Kerne and Camilla, neither

of whom could ordinarily be described by the adjective "cuddlesome," were on a davenport with Kit, sungging as close to him as they could get. And in the farthest corner the heavily-armored, heavilyissulated spacesuit which contained Nadreck of Palain VII chilled the atmosphere for varuls around.

"QX?" Kinnison began. "We'll take Nadrock first, since he isn't any too happy here, and let hin flit—he'll keep in touch from outside after he leaves. Report, please, Nadrock?"

"I have explored Lyrane IX thoroughly." Nadreck made the statement and paused. When he used such a thought at all, it meant much. When he emphasized which no one there had ever before known him to do, it meant that he had examined the planet practically atom by atom. "There was us life of the level of intelligence in which we are interested to be found on, beneath, or above its surface. I could find no evidence that such life into ever been there, either as permanent alwellers or as occasional

visitors." "When Nadreck settles anything as definitely as that, it stays settled," Kinnison remarked as soon as the Palainian had left, "I'll report next You all know what I did about Kalonia, and so on. The only significant fact I have been able to findthe only lead to the Boskonian higher-uns-is that Black Lensman Melashikov got his Lens on Lyrane IX. There were no traces of mental surgery. 1 can see two, and only two, alternatives. Either there was mental surgery which I could not detect, or there were visitors to Lyrane IX who left no traces of their visits. More reports may en-

able us to decide. Worsel?"

The Second-Stage Lensmen reported in turn. Each had uncovered leads to Lyrane IX, but Worsel and Tregonsee, who had also studied that planet with care, agreed with Nadreck that there was noth-

with Nadreck that there was nothing to be found there. "Kit?" Kinnison asked then.

"We believe that Lyrane IX was visited by beings having sufficient power of mind to leave no traces whatever as to who they were or where they came from. We also believe that there was no surgery, but an infinitely finer kind of work—an indetectable subconscious compulsion—done on the minds of the Black Lensmen and others who came into physical contact with the Boskonians. These opinions are based upon experiences which we five have had and upon deductions we have made. If we are right, Lyzane is actually, as well as apparently, a dead end and should be abandoned. Furthermore, we believe that the Black Lensmen to been and cannot become important."

The Co-ordinator was surprised, but after Kit and his sisters had detailed their findings and their deductions, he turned to the Rigellian.

"What next, then, Tregousee?" "After Lyrane IX, it seems to me that the two most promising subjects are those entities who think upon such a high band, and the phenomenon which has been called 'The Hell Hole in Space.' Of the two, I preferred the first until Camilla's researches showed that the available data could not be reconciled with the postulate that the life-forms of her reconstruction were identical with those reported to you as Co-ordinator. This data, however, was scanty and casual. While we are here, therefore, I suggest that we review this matter much more carefully, in the hope that additional information will enable us to come to a definite conclusion, one way or the other. Since it was her research Camilla will lead."

"First, a question," Camilla began. "Imagine a sun so variable that it periodically covers practically the entire possible range. It has a planet whose atmosphere, liquid, and distance are such that its surface temperature varies from approximately two hundred degrees Centigrade in midsummer to about five degrees absolute in midwinter. In the spring its surface is almost completely sub-inceged. There are terrible winds and storns in the spring, summer, and fail: but the fall storns are the worse. Has approach been ever bearing worse, like approach between the fail storns are only the summer of the summer of

A silence ensued, which Nadreck finally broke.

"I know of two such planets. Near Palain there is an extremely variable sun, two of whose planets support life. All of the higher lifeforms, the highest of which are quite intelligent, undergo regular and radical changes, not only of form, but of organization."

"Thanks, Nadreck. That will perhans make my story believable. From the thoughts of one of the entities in question. I reconstructed such a solar system. More, that entity himself belonged to just such a race. It was such a nice reconstruction," Camilla went on, plaintively, "and it fitted all those other life-forms so beautifully, especially Kar's 'fourcycle periods.' And to prove it, Kat -- put up your block, now--you never told anybody the classification of your pet to more than seven places, did you, or even thought about it?"

"No." Kathryn's mind, singe the t moment of warning, had been un"Take the seven. The next three were S-T-R. Check?" "Check."

"But that makes it solid, Sis!" Kit exclaimed.

"That's what I thought, for a minute—that we had Boskone at last However, when Tregoners and

I first felt 'X', long before you met yours, Kat, his classification was TUUV. That would fir in well enough as a spring form, with Kat's as the summer form. What ruins it, though, is that when he killed himself, just a little while ago and long after a summer form could possibly exist—to say nothing of a

spring form—his classification was still TUUV. To ten places it was TUUVWYXXWT."

"Well, go on," Kinnison suggested. "What do you make of it?"

"The obvious explanation is that

one or all of those entities were planted or printed—not specifically for us, probably, since we are relatively unknown, but for any compretent observer. If so, they don't mean a thing." Camilla was not now overestimating her own powers or underestimating those of Bosloonia. "There are several others, less ob-

vious, leading to the same conclusion. Tregonsee is not ready to believe any of them, however, and neither am I. Assuming that our data was not bjased, we must also account for the fact that the locations in space were—"

"Just a minute, Cam, before you leave the classifications," Constance interrupted. "I'm guarded—what was my friend's, to ten places?"

115

"VWZYTXSYZY," Camilla replied, unhesitatingly.
"Right; and I don't believe that it was planted, either, so there—"

"Let me in a second!" Kit demanded. "I didn't know that you

were on that band at all. I got that RTSL thing even before 1 graduated—"

"Huh? What RTSL?" Cam broke in, sharply.

"My fault," Knmison put in then.
"Skipped my mind entirely, when
she asked me for the done. None

of us thought any of this stuff important until just now, you know. Tell her, Kit."

Kit repeated his story, concluding:
"Beyond four places was pretty

"Heyond four places was pretty tim, but Q P arms and legs— Dhilian," ch?—would fit, and so would an R-type hide. Both Kat's and mine, then, could very well have been summer forms, one of their years apart. The thing I felt was on its own planet, and it died there, and credits to millos the thought I got wasn't to rimed. And the location—"

"Brake down, Kit," Camilla instructed. "Let's settle this thing of timing first. I've got a theory, but I want some ideas from the rest of

"Maybe something like this?"
Clarrissa asked, after a few minutes
of silence. "In many forms which
metamorphose completely the change
depends upon temperature. No
change takes place as long as the
temperature remains the same. Your

ASTOUNDING SCIENCE-PICTION

TUUV could have been flitting around in a spaceship at constant temperature. Could this apply here, Cam, do you think?"

"That's it, Chris, sure!" "That was my theory," Camilla

said, still dubiously, "but there is no proof that it applies. Nadreck, do you know whether or not it an-

plies to your neighbors?" "Unfortunately, I do not; but I

can find out-by experiment if necessary," "It might be a good idea," Kinni-

son suggested. "Go on, Cam." "Assuming its truth, there is still left the problem of location, which Kit has just made infinitely werse than it was before. Con's and mine were so indefinite that they might possibly have been reconciled with Kat's precisely-known co-ordinates; but yours, Kit, is almost as definite

as Kat's, and cannot possibly be made to agree with it. After all, you know, there are many planets peopled by races humanoid to ten places. And if there are four diffent races, none of them can be the one we went " "I don't believe it," Kit argued.

"Not that I think on that peculiar band. I'm sure enough of my dope so that I want to cross-question Kat on hers. QX, Kat?"

"Surely, Kit. Any questions you

"Those minds both had plenty of iets-how do you know that he was telling you the truth? Did you drive in to see? Are you sure even that you saw his real shape?" "Certainly I'm sure of his shape!" Kathryn snapped. "If there had been

would have known it and got suspicious right then." "Could it?" Kinnison exclaimed. "Maybe, and maybe not," Kit dis-

agreed, "That might depend, you know, on how good the guy was who was putting out the zone." "Nuts!" Kathryn sported, incle-

gantly, "But as to his telling the truth about his home planet-I'm not sure of that, no. I didn't check his channels, I was thinking about other things then." The Five knew that she had just left Mentor. "But why should be want to lie about a thing like that-be would have.

though, at that, Good Boskonian technique." "Sure. In your official capacity

of Co-ordinator, Dad, what do you think?" "The probability is that all those

four forms of life belong on one planet. Your location must be wrong. Kat-he gave you the wrong galaxy, even. Too close to Trenco. too-Tregonsee and I both know that region like a book and no such variable is anywhere near there. We've got to find out all about that planet as soon as possible. Worsel, will you please get the charts of Kit's region? Kit, will you check with

the planetographers of Klovia as to the variable stars anywhere near where you want them, and how many planets they've got? I'll call

The charts were studied, and in due time the reports of the planetographers were received. The Klovian scientists reported that there were four long-period variables in the designated volume of space. gave the spatial co-ordinates and catalogue numbers of cach, and all available data concerning their planets. The Tellurians reported only three, in considerably less detail: but they had named each sun and each planet.

"Which one did they leave out?" Kinnison wondered audibly as he fitted the two transparencies together. "This one they call Artonon, no planets. Dunlie, two planets. Abab and Dunster. Descriptions. and so on. Rontieff, one planet

that they don't know anything about except the name they have given it. Silly-sounding names suppose they assemble them by grabbine letters at random? Ploor--" PLOOR: At last! Only their

instantaneous speed of reaction epabled the Five to conceal from the Jinkage the shrieked thought of what Ploor really meant. After a flashing exchange of thought Kit smoothly took charge of the confer-

"The planet Plant should be investigated first. I think," he resumed communication with the group as though his attention had not wavered. "It is the planet nearest the most probable point of origin of that thought-burst. Also, the period of the variable and the planet's distance seem to fit our observations and deductions better than any of

the others. Any arguments?" No arguments. They all agreed. Kinnison however demanded ac-

tion: direct and fast. "We'll investigate it!" he exclaimed. With the Dauntless, the ZoMoZ, and Grand Fleet; and with

our very aspecial knickknack as an acc up our sleeve!"

"Inst a minute, Dad!" Kit protested. "If, as some of this material scems to indicate, the Ploorans ac-

turily are the top of the Roskovian culture, even that array may not be enough."

"You may be right-probably are. What, then? What do you say. Treronsee?"

"Fleet action, ves." the Rigellian agreed. "Also, as you implied, but did not clearly state, independent but correlated action by us five Second-Stage Lensmen, with our various skills. I would suggest, however, that your children be not

first-very definitely first-in com-"We object-we baven't got jetenough to-"

mand "

"Overruled!" Kinnison did not have to think to make that decision He knew, "Any other objections? . . . Approved. 1'll call Cliff Maitland right now, then, and get things roing."

That call, however, was never sent: for at that moment the mind of Mentor of Arisia flooded the group.

"Children, attend! This intrusion is pecessary because a matter has come up which will permit of no delay. Boskonia is now launching the attack which has been in preparation for over twepty years. Arisia is to be the first point of attack. Kinnison, Tregonsec, Worsel, and Nadrock will take immediate steps to assemble the Grant Elect of the Galactic Patrol in defense. I will confer at length with the younger Kinnisons.

"The Eddorians, as you know," Mentor went on to the Children of the Lens, "believe primarily in the efficacy of physical material force While they possess minds of real power, they use them principally as tools in the development of more and ever more efficient mechanical devices. We of Arisia on the other hand, believe in the superiority of the mind. A fully competent mind would have no need of material devices, since it could control all material substance directly. While we have made some progress toward that end, and you will make more in the cycles to come, Civilization is, and for some time will be dependent upon physical things. Hence the Galactic Patrol and its Grand

Fleet. "The Eddorians, after ages of effort, have succeeded in inventing a mechanical generator able to block our most penetrant thoughts. They believe implicitly that their vessels, so protected, will be able to destroy our plant. They may believe that the destruction of our plane would so so weaken us that they would be able to destroy us. It is assumed that you children lave deduced that neither we mor the Eddorians can be shin by physical force?"

sain by physical force?"

"Yes—the clincher being that no suggestion was made about giving Eddore a planet from nth space."

"We Arisians, during an emaily

abler than our own. While those minds will not attain their full powers until after many years of work and study, we believe that you will be able, immature as you are, to use the Patrol and its resources to defend Arisia and to destroy the Bookonian fleet. That we cannot do it ourselves is implicit in what I have said."

have said."

"But that means . . . this is the
big show, then, that you have been

hinting at so long?"

"Far from it. An important engagement, of course, but only preliminary to the real test, which will come when we invade Eddore. Do you agree with us that if Arisia were to be destroyed now, it would be difficult to repair the damage done to the morale of the Galactic Patrol?"

"Difficult? It would be impossible!"
"Not necessarily. We have con-

sidered the matter at length, however, and have decided that a Boskonian success at this time would not be for the good of Civilization."

"I'll say it wouldn't—that's a masterpiece of understatement if there ever was one! Also, a successful defense of Arisia would be about the best thing that the Patrol could possibly do for itself."

"Exactly so. Go, then, children, and work to that end."

"But how, Mentor—how?"

"Again I tell you that I do not know. You have powers—individ-

ually, collectively, and as the Unit about which I know little or nothing. Use them?"

### XXV

The "Big Brass"-socially the Directrix, technically the ZoMoZfloated through space at the center of a hollow sphere of maulers nacked almost screen to screen. She carried the Brains. She had been built around the seventeen million cubic feet of unobstructed space which comprised her "tank"-the threedimensional chart in which varicolored lights, stationary and moving, represented the positions and motions of solar systems, ships, loose planets, negaspheres, and all other objects and items in which Grand Fleet Operations was, or might become, interested. Completely encircling the tank's more than two thousand feet of circumference was the Rigellian-manned. multimillibn-plug board; a crew and a board capable of handling efficiently more than a million combat

units.

In the "reducer," the comparatively finy ten-foot tank set into an alcore, there were condensed the continuously-changing major features of the main chart, so that one man could comprehend and direct the broad strategy of the engage-

Instead of Port Admiral Haynes, who had conned that reducer and issued general orders during the only previous experience of the SyploZ in serious warfare, Kimball Kinnison was now in supreme command. Instead of Kinnison and Worsel, who had formerly handled the big tank and the board, there



were Clarrissa, Worsel; Tregonsee, and the Children of the Lens. There also, in a built-in, thoreughly competent refrigerator, was Nadreck. Port Admiral Raoul LaForge and Vice Co-ordinator Clifford Maitland were itus coming aboard.

were just coming assents.

Might he need anybody else, Kinnison wondered. Conialir think or anybody—he had just about of sarybody—he had just about of sarybody—he had just about 12-8, of course, but they were nighty good nen—besides, he liked them! Too class couldn't be there, too—gallant Wieldel Heinberg, killed in action. At that, three out of four was a high average—mighty high.

"Hi, Cliff—Hi, Lat!"
"Hi, Kim!"
The three old friends shook hands

cordially, then the two newcomers stared for minutes into the maze of lights flashing and winking in the tremendous space chart. "Glad I don't have to try to make

sense out of that," LaForge commented, finally. "Looks a lot different in battle harness than on practice cruises. You want me on that for-

ward wall there, you said?"
"Yes, You can see it plainer
down here in the reducer. The white
star is Arisis. The yellow, all
marked, are stuns and other fixed
points, such as the markers along
from there to there. Reds will be
Boskonians when they get close
enough to show. Greens are occup
Up in the big tank everything is
identified, and down here there's no
identified, and down here there's no

marks the k..ation of a whole operating fleet. That block of green circles, there, is your command. It's about eighty parsecs deep and covers everything within two hours—say a hundred and fifty parsecs—of the line between Arisia and the Second Galaxy. Pretty loose now, of

line between Arisia and the Second Galaxy. Pretty loose now, of course, but you can tighten it up and shift it as you please as soon as soone reds show up. You'll have a Rigellian talker—here he is now when you want anything done, think at him and he'll give it to the right panel on the board. OX?

"I think so. I'll practice a bit."
"Now you, Cliff. These green
crosses, halfway between the forward wall and Arisia, are yours.
You won't have quite as much depth
as Laf, but a wider coverage. The
green tetrabedrous are mine. They

blanket Arisia, you notice, and fill the space out to the second wall."
"Do you think that you and I will have anything to do?" Maitland asked, waving a hand at LaForge's tremendous barrier.

"I wish I could hope that we won't, but I can't. I have it from a usually reliable source that they're going to throw the book. That means hyperspatial tubes as well as open space—they'll probably strike everywhere at once."

Then for weeks Grand Fleet drilled, maneuvered, and practiced. All space within ten parsecs of Arisia was divided into minute cubes, each of which was given a reference number. Fleets were so placed that any point in that space could be reached by at least one fleet in thirty seconds or less of elapsed time.

Drill went on until, finally, it happened. Constance, on guard at the mament, perceived the slight "curdling" of space which presages the appearance of the termions of a hypersontial tube and pave the alarm. Kit, the girls, and all the Arisians responded instantly-all knew that this was to be a thing which not even the Five could handle unaided

Not one, or a hundred, or a thousand, but at least two hundred thousand of those tubes erupted, practically at once. Kit could alert and instruct ten Rigellian operators every second, and so could each of his sisters; but since every tube within striking distance of Arisia had to be guarded or plugged within thirty seconds of its appearance, and since all of the work was done out in space and not in the tank, it is seen that the Arisians did practically all of the spotting and placing during those first literally incredible two or three minutes

If the Boskonians could have emerged from a tube's terminus in the moment of its appearance, it is quite probable that nothing could have saved Arisia. As it was, however, the enemy required seconds or sometimes even whole minutes to traverse their tubes, which gave the defenders much valuable time.

One of the observers-an Arisian or a Third-Stage Lensman-at first perception of a terminus erunting. noted the number of the threatened which, however, has any bearing space-cubicle, informed the Rigellian operator upon whose panel the num-

ber was, and flashed a message to all other observers that that number had been "handled." The observer flashed the number to the Communications board of the flagship of the fleet covering that space; a flash which was automatically relayed to every Communications and Navigations officer of that fleet and which also automatically called upon Reserve for another fleet to take the place being vacated. Without further orders, the fleet drove toward its target cube. En route, tubelocators mapped the terminus and marked its exact location upon each ressel's tube plates.

Upon arriving, the fleet englobed the terminus and laced itself, by means of tractors and pressors, into a rigid although inertialess structure. Then, if there was time, and because the theory was that the pirates would probably send a negasphere through first, with an intrinsic velocity aimed at Arisia, a suitably enuipped loose planet was tossed into "this end" of the tube. Since they might send a loose or an arrived planet through first, bowever, the Fleet Admiral usually threw a negasphere in, too.

What happened when planet met negasphere, in the unknown medium which makes up the "interior" of a hyperspatial tube, is not and probably never will be surely known. Several highly abstruse mathematical treatises and many volumes of rather gruesome fiction have been written upon the subject-none of

If the Patrol fleet did not get there

first, the succession of events was different; the degree of difference depending upon low much time the enemy had had. If, as sometimes happened, a fleet was coming through it was need by superatomic bombs and by the concentrated first of every primary projector that the englobing task force could bring to bear; with consequences upon with it is neither necessary or desirable to dwell. If a planet had emerged,

it was met by a negasphere— Have you ever seen a negasphere strike a planet? The negasphere is built of negative matter. This material—or, rather,

matter. This material—or, rather, animaterial—in every respect the exect opposite of the everyday mater of normal space. Instead of electrons, its ultimate units are positrons—the "Drate Holes" in an infinity of negative energy. To it a push, however vident, us a pail; a pull is a push. When negative matter atrikes positive, then, there is no collision in the unals seen of the tron neutralize each other and disappear, giving rise to two quants of extremely leaf ardalation.

of extremely liard radiation. Thus, when the spherical hyperplane which was the aspect of negasphere tended to occupy the same three-dimensional space in which the loose plane airready was, there was no actual collision. Instead, the materials of both simply vanished, along the surfaces in general colcessories between the supertreasement between the pure, raw energy. The atoms and the nolecules of the planet's substance disap-

peared; the physically incomprehen-

CHILDREN OF THE LENS

sible texture of the negasphere's antimase danged into that of normal space. And all circumsunitient space was fooded with inconceivably lethal radiation; so intensely lethal that any being nor adequately shelded from it died before he had time to realize that he was being burned.

Gravitation, of course, was unaffected; and the rapid disappearance of the planet's mass set up unbalanced forces of tremendous magnitude. The hot, dense, pseudoliquid

magma tended to erupt as the sphere of nothingness devoured so rapidly the planet's substance, but not a particle of it could more. Instead, it wanished. Mountains fell, crashingly. Oceans poured. Earth-cracks appeared; miles wide, tens of miles deep, hundreds of miles long. The world heaved — shuddered — disintegrated—vanished.

The shock attack upon Arisia itself, which in the Eddorian mind had been mathematically certain to succeed, was over in approximately six minutes, Kinnison, Maitland, and LaForge, fuming at their stations, had done nothing at all. The Boskonians had probably thrown everything they could; the probability was vanishingly small that that particular attack was to be or could be resumed. Nevertheless a host of Kinnison's task forces remained on guard and a detail of Arisians still scanned all nearby space. "What shall I do next. Kit?" Camilla asked. "Help Connie crack

Kit glanced at his youngest sister,

that screen?"

125

who was stretched out flat, every muscle rigidly tense in an extremity of effort. "No." he decided. "If she can't

crack it alone, all four of us couldn't belo her much. Besides, I don't believe that she can break through it. That's a mechanical screen, you know, powered by atomic-motored generators. My guess is that it'll have to be solved, not cracked, and the solution will take time. When she comes down off of that peak, Kay, you might tell her so, and both of you start solving it. The rest of us have another job. The moppersup are coming in force, and there isn't a chance that either we or the Arisians can derive the counterformula of that screen in less than a week. Therefore the rest of this battle will have to be fought out on conventional lines. We can do the most good, I think, by spotting the Boskonians into the big tank-our scouts aren't locating five per cent of them-for the L2's to pass on to Dad and the rest of the heavy brass so that they can run this battle the way it should be run. You'll do the spotting. Cam, of course: Kat and I will do the pushing. And if you thought that Tregonsee took

you for a wild ride- It'll work. don't you think?" "Of course it will work-and I like wild rides-the faster the bet-

Thus, apparently as though by magic, red lights winked into being throughout a third of the volume of the immense tank; and the three master strategists, informed of what was being done, heaved tremendous sighs of relief. They now had real control. They knew, not only the positions of their own task forces, but also, and exactly, the position of every task force of the enemy, More, by merely forming in his mind the desire for the information, any one of the three could know, with no anpreciable lapse of time, the exact composition and the exact strength of any individual one of the horde of Boskonian fleets!

Kit and his two sisters stood close-grouped, motionless; heads bent and almost touching, arms interlocked. Kinnison perceived with surprise that Lenses, as big and as bright as Kit's own, flamed upon his daughters' wrists; a surprise which changed to awe as the very air around those three redshronzeauburn heads began to thicken to pulsate, and to glow with that indefinable, indescribable polychromatic effulgence which is so uniquely characteristic of the Lens of the Galactic Patrol. But there was work to do and Kinnison did it. Since the ZoMoZ was now work-

ing as not even the most ontimistic of her planners and designers had dared to hope that she ever could work, the war could now be, and was now being fought strategically: that is, with the object of doing the enemy as much harm as possible with the irreducible minimum of risk. It was not sporting. It was not clubby. There was nothing whatever of chivalry. There was no thought whatever of giving the enemy a break. It was massacre--it

It was not ship to ship. No. nor fleet to fleet. Instead, ten or twenty Patrol task forces, under sure pilotage, dashed out to englobe at extreme range one fleet of the Boskonians. Then, before the opposing admiral could assemble a picture of what was going on, his entire command became the center of impact of hundreds or even thousands of detonating superatomic bombs, as well as the focus of an immensely greater number of scarcely less ravaging primary beams. Not a ship nor a scout nor a lifeboat of the englobed fleet escaped, ever. In fact, few indeed were the blobs, or even droplets, of hard alloy or of dureum which remained merely liquefied or

which, later, were able to condense. Fleet by fleet the Boskonians were blown out of the ether; one by one the red lights in the tank and in the reducer winked out. And finally the

slaughter was done. Kit and his two now Lensless sisters unlaced themselves. Karen and Constance came up for air, appounding that they knew how to work the problem Kit had handed them, but that they would need more time on it. Clarrissa, white and shaken by what she had driven herself to do. looked and felt sick. So did Kinnison; nor had either of the other two commanders derived any pleasure from the engagement. Tregonsee deplored it. Of all the Lensed personnel, only Worsel had enjoyed himself. He liked to kill enemies at close range or far, and he could not understand or sympathize with squeamishness. Nadreck of course. had neither liked nor disliked any

oor part of the whole affair. Fo him
the part had been merely another
task, to be performed with the small-exest outlay of physical and mental
effort consistent with good workming
what next?" Kinnison asked

then, of the group at large. "I say the Ploorans. They're not like these poor devils were—they probably sent them in. They've got it coming!"

"They certainly have!" " "Ploor!"

"By all means Ploor?"

"But how about Arisia here?"

Maitland asked.

"Under control," Kinnison rer plied. "We'll leave a heavy guard and a spare tank—the Arisians will do the rest."

As soon as the tremendous fleets had shaken inself down into the course for Ploor; all seven of the Kinnisons retired to a small dining room and ate a feative meal. They drank after-dinner coffee. Most of them smoked. They discussed, for a long time and not very quietly, the matter of the Hell Hole in Space. Finally:

"I know it's a trap, as well as you do." Kimison got up from the table, rammed his hands into his breeches pockets, and paced the floor. It's got T.-R.-A-P painted all over it, in abiliposter letters seventeen meters high. So what? Since I'm the only one who can, I you to go in, if it's still there after we knock 'Ploor off. And it'll still be there, for all the tea in China. All the Plannars aren't on Ploors.

Four young Kinnisons flashed thoughts at Kathryo, who frowered and bit her lip. She had hit that bole with everything she land, and had simply hounced. She had here able to block the radiation, of course, but such solid barriers had been necessary that she had blinded herself by her own screens. That it was Eddorian there could be no doubt—warmed by her own activities in the other tube—Ploonia, of course—and other tube—Ploonia, of course—and

Dad would be worth taking, in more ways than one.

"I can't say that I'm any keenet about poing in than any of you are about having me to do it," the high Lemsmai went on, "but mbess some of you can figure out a reason form y not going in that itert fuller of holes than a sponge-rubber custion." I'm going to takele it just as son after we blow Phor apart as I can possibly set they are the property of the proper

And Kathryn, his self-appointed guardian, knew that nothing could stop him. Nor did anyone there, even Clarrissa, try to stop him. Lensmen all, they knew that he lead to go in: and why.

Lettorier alt, they inter that the test to go in it and with a tog in it and with a day come through unburn. The Eddorinas could take plus, of course. But whether or not they could do anything to him after they got him would depend no little on what the Kimition kids would be doing in the meantime—and that would be entire that the test in the meantime—and that would be entire that the test meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants; and the meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants; and the meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants; and the meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants and the meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants and the meantime—and that would be entire that the test plants and the meantime and the me

was already in the tube when Arisas was ready for the big business with Eddore, a loc could be done at the other can. Those annechoid monstroaties would be fighting for their own precious lives, this time, not for the lives of shaves; and the Five promised each other grimly that the Eddoriaus would have too much else to worry about to waste any time on Kimbal Kimigal.

Clarrissa Kinnison, however, fourth the hardest and hitterest hattle of her life. She loved Kim with a depth and a fervor which very few women, anywhere, have ever been able to feel. She knew with a sick. cold certainty, knew with every fiber of her mind and with every cell of her brain, that if he went into that trap he would die in it. Nevertheless, she would have to let him go in. More, and worse, she would have to send him in-to his deathwith a smile. She could not ask him not to go in. She could not even suggest again that there was any possibility that he need not go

in. He had to go in. He had to And II Lectures 5.Load was heavy on him, on her it was almost un-becatale. His part was wastly the easier. He would only have to die; she would have to frie, She would have to frie, She would have to keep on Tring—ruthout Kim.—Riving a Richine of deaths, each for his heavy of the state of the state



what she really felt it would breakhis heart. Nor would it do a bit of good. However brokenheated at her rebellion against the inflexible Code of the Leax, he would still go in. Being Kimball Kimison, becould not do anything else. As soon as she could. Clarrissa

went to a distant room and turned on a full-coverage block. She lay down, buried her face in the pillow, clenched her fists, and fought. Was there any way—any possible

Was there any way—any possible way—that she could die instead? None, It was not that simple. She would have to let him go. Not eladly but procedly and will-

She would have to let him go.

Not gladly, but proudly and willingly—for the good of the Patrol.

Clarrissa Kinnison gritted her
teeth and writhed.

She would simply have to let him
go into that ghustly trap—go to his

dren. Her husband, her KIM, would have to die . . . and she would—have—to—live. She got up, smiled experimental-

ly, and snapped off the block. Then, actually smiling and serenely confident, she strolled down the corridor. Such is Lensman's Load.

### XXVI

Twenty-odd years before, when he then Domitless and her crew the Boundless and her crew trube and into that highly enigmatic nth space, Lalverne Thorndyke had been a Chief Technician. Mentor of Arisia found them, and put into the mind of Sir Austia Cardynge, mathematician extraordinary, the hade to be considered to the control of the

ing the machines which were to enable the vessel to return to her home space. He built them. She returned.

He was now again in charge, and every man of his present crew had been a member of his former one. He did not command the spaceship or her regular crew, of course, but they did not command. Not one of those kids would be allowed to set foot on the fantastically dangerous plabet to which the inertialess Space Laboratory XII was anchored with tractors and pressors.

Older, leaner, grayer, he was now, even more than then, Civilization's Past Master of Mechanism. If anything could be built, "Thorny" Thorndyke could build it. If it couldn't be built, he could build something that would do the work. As soon as the Gray Lenspan.

and his son left the vessel, Chief Technician Thorndyke-not the vice admiral of the same name-lined his crew up for inspection; men who, although many of them had as much rank and had had as many years of as much authority as their present boss, had been working for days to forget as completely as possible their executive positions and responsibilities. Each man wore not one, but three personal neutralizers, one inside and two outside of his spacesuit. Thorndyke, walking down the line, applied his test kit to each individual neutralizer. He then tested his own. QX-all were at

max.
"Fellows," he said then, "you all remember what it was like last time. This is going to be the same, except since so find for a longer time. How we did it before without any casnatics TII never know. If we can do it again, if II be a major mixed— —no less. Before, all we had to do was to build a comple of small generators and some controls out of stuff native to the planet, and we stuff native to the planet, and we stuff native to the planet, and we tall the planet of the planet, and we tall the planet of the planet of the tall the planet of the planet, and we we install the Deeps, tube generators, atomic blasts, and other stuff we brought along the planet of the planet of the we brought along the planet.

"But that native Berg is going to be a Class A Prime headache, and until we get it running it's going to be hell on wheels. The only way we can get away with it is to check and rescheck every thing and every step. Check, check, doubte-check, then go back and doubte-check again.

"Remember that the fundamental characteristics of this nth snace are such that inert matter can travel faster than light; and remember. every second of the time, that our intrinsic velocity is something like tifteen lights relative to anything solid in this space. I want every one of you to picture himself going inert accidentally. You might take a tangent course or higher-but you might not, too. And it wouldn't only kill the one who did it. wouldn't only spoil our record. It could very easily kill us all and make a crater full of boiling metal out of our whole installation. So BE CAREFUL! Also bear in mind brought aboard might wreck the Dauntless. Any questions?"

"If the fundamental characteris-

"It the fundamental characteristics—constants—of this space are so different, how do you know that the stuff will work here?"

"Well the stuff we built here before worked. The Arisians told Kir Kimison that two of the fundamentals, mass and length, are about nornul. Time is a lot different, so that we can't compute power-to-mass ratios and so on, but we'll have enough power, anyway, to get any seed that we can use."

"I see. We miss the really fancy

"Yes. Well, the quicker we get started the quicker we'll get done.

Let's go."

The planet was airless, waterless, desolate; a clasofic jumble of huge and jagged fragments of various merals in a nonnetallic continuous place. It was as though some plsy-thichild-giant of space had poured dipperfuls of silver, of iron, of copper, and of other granulated pure metals into a tank of something desolutions, the content of the property of the content of the property of the content of the property of the content of the conten

- and then, tree or piay, nauthrown the whole mess away! Neither the metals nor the nonmetallic substances were either bot or cold. They had no apparent tem-

penature, to thermometers or to the feeders' of the suits. The machines which these men had built so long before had not changed in any parricular. They still functioned perfectly; no spot of rust or corresion or crosion marred any part. This, at least, was good news. Justifiches machines, extravagantly equipped with devices to keep taken meritidess, were taken "ashore"; nor were any of these ever to be returned to the ship. Kinnison had ordered and reiterated that no unnecessary chances were to be taken of getting any particle of utili-space stiff abourd Space Laboratory XII, and none were

Since men cannot work indefinitely in spacesuits, each man had periodically to be relieved; but each such relief amounted almost to an operation. Before he left the planet his suit was scrubbed, rinsed, and

taken.

this suit was scrubbed, rinsed, and dried. In the vessel's air look it was nic-blasted again before the outer port was closed. He unshelled in the look and left his suit there-everything which had come into contact with nth-space matter either would be left on the planet's surface or would be jettisoned before the vessel was again interted. Unneces-

sary precautions? Perhaps — but Thorodyke and his crew returned unharmed to normal space in undamaged ships. Finally the Bergenholm was done

Finally the lorgenisons was some —by diffit of what improvisation.

—by difft of what improvisation.

—by difft of what improvisation.

"Thorny" Thorndyke ever knew, at what arrian and cost was evidenced by the gainst bodies and baggard faces of his overworked and under-slept crew. To those experts, and particularly to Thorndyke, the thing was not a good job, It was not girle, not smooth. It was not in balance, state of the control of t

sandths had always been a matter of

grave concern, swore feelingly in all the planetary languages he knew when he saw what those meters were doing. He scowled morosely. There

might have been poorer machines built sometime, somewhere, he sunposed-but if so he had never seen

But the improvised Berg ran, and kept on running. The planet became inertialess and remained that way. For hours, then, Thorndyke climbed over and around and through the Brobdingnagian fabrication, testing and checking the

operation of every part. Finally be climbed down and reported to his waiting crew "OX. fellows, a nice job. A good

job, in fact, considering - even though we all know that it isn't what any of us would call a good machine. Part of that meter immo, of course, is due to the fact that nothing about the heap is true or balanced, but most of it must be due to this cockeyed ether. Anyway none of it is due to the usual causes--loose bars and faulty insulation. So my best guess is that she'll keep on doing her stuff while we do ours. One sure thing, she isn't going to fall apart, even under that ungodly knocking; and I don't think that she's going to shake herself off of

the planet. After Thorndyke's somewhat less than enthusiastic approval of his brain-chiki, the adventurers into that fantastic region attacked the second phase of their project. Two Patrol Bergenholms were landed and were installed. Their meters jumped, too, but the engineers were no longer worried about that. Those machines would run indefinitely; and a concerted sigh of relief arose when the inurrovised generator was shut Pits were due. Atomie blasts and other engines were installed, as were many exceedingly complex instruments and mechanisms. A few tons of foreign matter on the planet's surface would

now make no difference but there was no relaxation of the extreme precautions against the transfer of any matter whatever from the planet to the spaceship. When the job was done, but before the clean-up. Thorndyke called his crew into conference.

"Fellows, I know just what a bentung you've been taking. We all feel as though we had been on a Delgonian clambake. Nevertheless. I've got to tell you something. Kinnison said that if we could get this one fixed up without too much trouble, it'd be a mighty good idea to have two of them. What do you say? Did we have too much trou-

the got exactly the reaction he had expected.

"I end us to it 17 "Pick out the one you want."

"Trouble? It's all over-we can tow this scrap heap on a space line. match intrinsics with clamp-on

drivers, and plant it anywhere!" Another metal-studded, barren, lifeless world was therefore found

and prepared, and no real argument arrose until Thorndyke broached one matter of selecting the two men derson in the two lifeboats which were to remain for a time near two loose planets after Space Laboratory XII had returned to normal space. Everybody wanted to stay, Each one exas going to stay, too, by all the gods of space, if he had to pull rank to do it!

"Hold it!" Thorndyke commanded. "We'll do the same as we did before, then, by drawing lots. Quartermaster Alberdyce—"
"No!" Ublephuth formerly

Atomic Teclinician 1/c, objected vigorously, and was supported by several others. "He's too clever with his fingera—look what he did to the original draw! We're not sequawking about that one, you understand—a but we want this one to be honest."

hittle fixing was QX back there but we want this one to be honest."
"Now that you mention it, I do remember hearing that things were not left entirely to chance." Thorndyke grinned broadly. "So you hold the not yourself, Uhly, and Hank

and I will each pull out one name." So it was. Henderson drew Uhlenliuth, to that burly admiral's lond delight, and Thorndyke drew Nelson, the erstwhile chief commupications officer The two lifeboots disembarked, each near one of the newly "loosened" planets. Two men would stay on or near each of those planets to be cure that all the machinery functioned perfectly. They would stay there until the atomic blasts functioned perfectly. They would stay there until the atomic blaste most into action and it became clear that the Arieinne would need no belo in navigating those tremen-

who were to stay with him and Henderson in the two lifeboats which points at which two hyperspatial were to remain for a time near the tubes were soon to appear.

Long before the advance scouts of the Grand Fleet were within surveying distance of Ploor, Kit and his sisters had spread a completely detailed chart of its defenses in the tactical tank. A white star represented Ploor's sun; a white sohere the planet itself; white Ryerson string lights marked a portion of the planetary orbit. Points of white light practically all of which were connected to the white sphere by red string lights, marked the directions of neighboring stars and the existence of sunbeams, installed and ready. Pink globes were loose planets: purple ones ucgaspheres; red points of light were, as before, Boskonian task-force fleets. Blues were mobile fortresses: bands of cauary yellow and amber luminescence showed the locations and emplacements of sunleam grids and deflectors

Layer after layer of pinks, purples, and blues almost hid the brilliant white sphere from sight. More layers of the same colors, not quite as dense, surrounded the entire solar system. Yellow and amber bands were everywhere. Kimison studied the thing briefly.

whistling unmelodiously through his teeth. The picture was familiar enough, since it duplicated in practically every respect the chart of the neighborhood of the Patrol's own Ultra Prime, around Klovia. It did not require much study to make it clear that that defense could not be

eracked by any concentration possible of any mobile devices theretofore employed in war.

"Just about what we expected," Kinnison thought to the group at large. "Some new stuff, but not much. What I want to know, Kit and the rest of you, is there anything there that looks as though it was supposed to handle our new

haby? Don't see anything, myself, "There is not," Kit stated definitely, "We looked. There couldn't be, anyway. It can't be handled. Locking backwards at it, they will probably be able to reconstruct how it was done, but in advance? No. Even Mentor couldn't—be had to call in a fellow who has studied ultrahigh mattenaits for Klono-only-knows-how-nary-millions of control only-knows-how-nary-millions of property."

Kit's, use of the word "they," which, of course, meant Plotrans to everyone except his sisters, concealed his knowledge of the fact that the Eddorians had taken over the defense of Ploor. Eddorians were handling those screens. Eddorians were directing and correlating those far-flung task forces, with a precision which Kinnison soon positred.

"Much smoother work than I ever saw them do before," he commented. "Suppose they have developed a ZoMoZ?"

"Could be. They copied everything else you invented, why not that?" Again the highly ambiguous "they." "No sign of it around Arisia, though—but maybe they didn't think they'd need it there." "Or, more likely, they didn't want to risk it so far from home. We can tell better after the mopping-up starts—if the widget performs as per specs. But if your dope is right, this is about close enough. You might tip the boys off, and I'll call Mentor." Kinnison could not reach ath space, but it was no secret that Kit could.

The terminus of one of the Patrol's hypersyatial tubes erupted into space dose to Ploor. That such phenoments were not become an expected was evident and smoothly be englose it. But this was an Arisán tube; computed, installed, and handled by Arisáns. It would be in existence only three seconds; the nearest defending task force could not possibly get there in time.

To the observers in the Z9MO2 those three seconds stretched endlessly. What would happen when that utterly foreign planet, with its absolutely impossible intrinsic velocity of over fifteen times that of fight, erupted into normal space and went inert? Nobody, not even the Arisians, knew.

Everybody there had seen pictures of what happened when the insignificant mass of a spaceship, traveling at only a hundredth of the velocity of light, collided with a planetoid. That was had enough. This projectile, however, had a mass of sheat eight times ten to the

planetood. That was had enough. This projectile, however, had a mass of about eight times ten to the twenty-first power—an eight followed by twenty-one zeros—metric tons: would tend to travel fifteen energy equals mass times velocity squared,

squares, secured to be a theoretical. Jacobility, distor the mass would instantial to the mass would instantial to the same that the control of infinity, that all the unsterin normal space would coalesce with it is reror time; but Mentor had assured kit that operators would come into offect to prevent such an occurrence, and that untoward events would be limited to a radius of tee on rifteen paraces. Mentor could solve the problem in detail, but affect the solutions would require affect the solutions would require and the event was the to occur; and

two weeks—
"How about the big computer at Ultra Prime?" Kinnison had asked, innocently, "You know how fast that works."

"Roughly two thousand years if it could take that kind of math, which it can't," Kit had replied, and the subject had been dropped.

Finally it happened. What bapocaed? Even after the fact none of the observers knew; nor did any excent the L3's ever find out. The fuses of all the recorder and analyzer circuits blew at once. Needles immed instantly to maximum and wrapped themselves around their stops, Charts and ultraphotographic films showed only straight or curved lines running from the origin' to and through the limits in zero time. Pleor and everything around it disameared in an atterly indescribable and completely incomprehensible blast of pure, wild, raw, necontrolled and uncontrollable energy.

The infinitesimal fraction of that energy which was visible, heterocal dyned upon the ultra as it was and inscreened as it was, blazed so saver agely upon the plates that it seared ter the eyes.

> And if the events caused by the planet aimed at Ploor were indescribable, what can be said of those initiated by the one directed against Ploor's sun?

When the heat generated in the interior of a sun become greater than its effective surface is able to radiate, that surface expansion is not fast enough, a more or less insignificant amount of the sun's material explodes, thus enlarging by force the radiant surface to whatever extent is necessary to restore equilibrium. Thus come into

whatever extent is necessary to retorce equilibrium. Thus come to being the ordinary nowe; sums which may for a few days or for a few weeks radiate energy at a rate a few bundeds of fluousance of times greater than normal. Since ordinary nowe can be produced as a gill by the collision of a planet with a sun, the scientists of the Patrolla and and a since the scientists of the Patrolla and long since completed their studies of all the phenomena involved.

The mechanisms of supernovae, however, remained obscure. No adequate instrumentation had been developed to study conclusively the occasional supernova which occurred naturally. No supernova had even been produced artificially—with all its resources of mass, atomic energy, comic energy, and sunbeams, Civilization could neither assemble or concentrate enough power.

At the impact of the second loose planet, accommunied by the excess energy of its impossible and unattainable intrinsic velocity, Ploor's sun became a supernova. How deeply the intruding pene-

deeply the intruding thing penetrated, how much of the sun's mass exploded, never was and perhaps never will be determined. The violence of the explosion was such, however, that Klovian astronomers reported—a few years later—that it was radiating energy at the rate of

reported—a few years later—that it was radiating energy at the rate of some five hundred and fifty milhon sums.

Thus no attempt will be made to

describe what happened when the planet from nth space struck the Boskonians' sun.

It was indescribably cubed.

The Boskonian fleets defending Ploor were not all destroyed, of

course. The vessels were incrualess. None of the phenomena accompanying the coming into being of the supernova were propagated at a velocity above that of light; a speed which to any spaceship is searcely a crawl.

The survivors were, however, disorganized, They had loss their morale when Ulsor was wiped out me such a spectacularly nerve-shattering fashlon. Also, they had lost practically all of their High Genmand; for the Ploorans, instead of rading the other as did clared commanders, remained in their supposelly secure to the commence of the commence of the comtant of the commence of the comlation and the code of the comlation and the code of the comlation and the code of the code of the had removed from this plane of exsistence the Eddorians who last been

, present in the flesh on Ploor. The

Arisians had cut all communications between Eddore and the remnants of the Boskonian defensive force.

Grand Pleet, then, moved in for the kill, and for a time the action near Arisis was repeated. Following definite flight-and-ourse orders from the ZoMJGZ, ten or more Patrol fleets would make short logs. At the cut of these assigned courses they would discover that they had englobed a jask force of the enemy,

Bomb and beant!

Over and over—flit, bomb, and beant!

One Boskonian high officer, however, had both the time and the authority to act. A full thousand fleets massed together, their heaviest must outward, packed together

screen to screen in a close-order globe of defense.

"According to Haynes, that was good strategy in the old days," Kinnison commented. "but it's no good

against loose planets and negaspheres."

Six loose planets were so placed

and so released that their mert unsees would crash together at the center of the Boskonian globe; then, a few ninutes later, ten negaspheres of high autimass were similarly hunched. After those sixteen insistle had done their work and the resultant had attained an equilibrium of sorts, very little mopping-inp was found necessary.

resultant had attained an equilibrium of sorts, very little mappingup was found necessary.

The Boskoman observers were
competent. The Boskoman commanders now knew that they had
no chance whatever of success; that
to stay was to be aunifoliated; that



flight. Therefore each remaining Boskonian vice admiral, after perlarps a moment of consultation with a few others, ordered his fleet to drive at maximum blast for his home planet.

"No use chasing them individually, is there, Kii." Kinnison asked, when it became clear in the tank that the real battle was over; that all resistance had ended. "They can't do anything, and this kind of killing makes me sick at the stomach. Besides, I've got something else to do."

"No. Me, too. So have I." Kit agreed with his father in full. As soon as the last Boskonian flect was beyond detector range Grand Fleet broke up, its component flects

setting out for their respective worlds.

"The Hell Hole is still there, Kit," the Gray Leasman said, soberly. "If Ploor was the top—I'm beginning to think there is no top—it leads either to an automatic meclanism et un by the Ploorans or to Ploorset un by the Ploorans or to Ploor-

ans who are still alive somewhere.

If Ploor was not the top, this seems
to be the only lead we have toward
that top. In either case I've got
to take it. Check?"

"Well, I—" Kit tried to duck, but couldn't. "Yes, Dad, I'm afraid it's check."

Two big hands met and gripped: and Kinnison went to take leave of his wife.

There is no need to go into detail

There is no need to go into detail as to what those two strong souls said or did. He knew that he was going into danger; that he might not return. That is, he knew empirically or scaedenically, as a nongermane sort of fact, that he might die. He did not, however, really believe that he would. No man who is not an arrant coward really believe, ever, the strength of the strength of the said of the sai

him. In his own mind he goes on living indefinitely.

Kinnison expected to be captured, imprisoned, questioned, and perhaps tortured. He could undernot like any one of them. That he was more than a trifle afraid and that he hated to leave her now more than he ever had before were both natural enough-he had nothing

whatever to hide from her.

She, on the other hand, knew starkly that he would never come back. She knew that he would die in that trap. She knew that she would have to live a lifetime of emptiness, alone. Hence she had much to conceal from him. She must be just as scared and as apprehensive as he was, but no more: just as anxious for their continued hapniness as he was, but no more; just as intensely loving, but no more and in exactly the same sense. Here lay the test. She must kiss him good-by as though he were going into mere danger. She must not give way to the almost irresistible urge to act in accordance with what she so starkly, chillingly knew to be the truth, that she would never-never

-NEVER kiss her Kim again! She succeeded. It is a measure of the Red Lensman's quality that she did not weaken, even when her hus-

hand approached the boundary of the Hell Hole and sent what she knew would be his last message. "Here it is-about a second now. Don't worry-I'll be back very shortly. Clear ether, Chris!"

"Of course you will, dear. Clear

ether, Kim!" His speedster did not mount any

special generators. He had not thought that they would be necessary. Nor were they. He and his 138

ship were sucked into that trap as though it had been a maelstrom.

He felt again the commingled agonies of interdimensional acceleration. He perceived again the formless, textureless, spaceless void ofblankly gray nothingness which was

the three-dimensionally-impossible substance of the tube. A moment later, he felt a new and different acceleration-he was speeding up inside the tube! Then, very shortly, he felt nothing at all. Startled, he tried to jump up to investigate, and discovered that he could not move. Even by the utmost exertion of his will be could not stir a finger or an evelid. He was completely immobilized. Nor could be feel. His body was as devoid of sensation as though it belonged to somebody else. Worse, for his heart was not beating. He was not breathing. He could not see. It was as though his every nerve, motor and sensory, voluntary and involuntary, had been scrarately anaesthetized. He could

sense of perception still worked. He wondered whether he was still accelerating or not, and tried to find out. He could not. He could not determine whether he was moving or stationary. There were no reference points. Every infinitesimal volume of that enigmatic grayness was like each and every other. Mathematically, perhaps, he was

still think, but that was all. His

not moving at all: since he was in a continuum in which mass, length and time, and hence inertia and inertialessness, velocity and acceleration, are meaningless terms. He was outside of space and beyond time.

Effectively however he was moving: moving with an acceleration which nothing material had ever before approached. He and his vessel were being driven along that tube by every watt of power generable by one entire Eddorian atomic nower plant. His velocity, long since

unthinkable, became incalculable, All tidags end-even Eddorian atomic power was not infinite. At the very peak of power and pace, then, all the force, all the momentunt, all the kinetic energy of the speedster's mass and velocity were concentrated in and applied to Kinnison's physical body. He sensed something, and tried to flinch, but could not. In a fleeting instant of what he thought was time he went east, not through his clothing and his Lous: best not through his armor; and Asst, not through, the bard beryllium-alloy symeture of his yessel. He even went past but not through the N-dimensional interface of the hyperspatial tube. This, although Kinnison did not

know it was the Eddorian's climacrie effort. He had taken his prisoner as far as he could possibly reach: then, assembling and concentrating all available power, be and given him a catapultic shove into the absolutely unknown and utterly unknowable. The Eddorian did not know any vector of the Lensman's naked flight; he did not ness where he want. He did not langue and could not compute or even oness at his victim's probable des-

sense told him was one second. Kinnison passed exactly two hundred million foreign spaces. He did not know how he knew the precise numher but he did. Hence in the Patvol's measured cadence, he began to count groups of spaces of one hundred million each. After a few days. his velocity decreased to such a

value that he could count groups of single millions. Then thousandshundreds - tens - until finally he could perceive the salient features of each space before it was blotted out by the next How could this he? He wondered but not foreity; his mind was as clear and as strong as it had ever

been. Spaces were coexistent, not soread out like this. In the fourth dimension they were flat together. like pages in a book, except thinper. This was all wrong. It was impossible. Since it could not hanpen, it was not happening. He had not been and could not be deserred. Therefore some Plooran must have him in a zone of compulsion. IV hat a rone! If hat an operator the ane nwest hed

It was, bowever, real-all of it. What Kinnison did not know then or ever, was that he was actually outside the boundaries of space; acmally beyond the confines of time. He was going past, not through, those spaces and those times.

He was now in each space long enough to study it in some detail. He was an immense distance above this one; at such a distance that be could perceive many globular smer-

In what his spacehound's time CHILDREN OF THE PARTY

universes; each of which in turn was 199

composed of billions of lenticular galaxies.

Through it. Closer now. Galaxies only; the familiar random massies whose apparent lack of symmetrical grouping is due to the limitations of Civilization's observers. He was still going too fast to stop.

In the next space Kinnison found himself within the limits of a solar system and tried with all the force of his mind to get in touch with some intelligent entity upon oneany one-of its planets. Before he could succeed, the system vanished and he was dropping, from a beight of a few thousand bilionystery tumand the surface of a warm and verdous world so much like Tellus that he · thought for an instant that he must have circummavigated total space. The aspect, the ice-cans, the cloudeffects, were identical. The occaus. bowever, while similar, were different: as were the continents. The mountains were larger and rougher

mountains were larger and rougher and harder.

He was falling much too fast. A free fall from infinity wouldn't give

him this much speed!
This whole affair was, as he had decided once before, absolutely my possible. It was simply preposterous to before that a naked man, prepetally one without alload circulation or breath, cenid will be alive expectably one be had just speem. It knew that he was alive. Therefore none of this was lappening; even though, as surely as he knew that he was fall.

let back, Lensman!" he thought

140

viciously to himself; tried to shout it aloud.

For this could be deadly stuff, if he let himself believe it. If he believed that he was falling from any such height, be would die in the instant of landing. He would not actually crash; his body would not move from wherever it was that it was Nevertheless the shock of ther.

wholly imaginary crash would kill him just as dead and just as instantaneously as though all his flesh had been actually susashed into a crinson smear upon one of the neighboring mountain's huge, flat rocks. "Pretty close, my bright young

Plocean friend, but you dish't quite ing the bell." he thought swargely, trying with all the power of his mount to break through the zone of compolision. "I admit that you're good, but I'm telling you that, if you want to kill me, you'll have to do it physically, and I don't believe that you carry jets enough to swing the job. You might as well cut your the job. You might as well cut your been pulled on me by sepers, and it have it hasn't switch etc."

He was apparently fulling, feet

downward, toward an open, grassy

mountain meadow, surrounded by forests, through which meandered a small stream. He was so close now that he could perceive the individual blades of grass in the methodw and the small fishes in the stream, and he was still apparently at terminal velocity.

Without his years of susceptumd's

training in inertialess maneuvering, he might have died even before he landed, but speed as speed did not

ASTOUNDED SCHENCE PICTURE

effect him at all. He was used to instantaneous stops from lightspeeds. The only thing that worried him was the matter of inertia. Was

he inert or free?

In declared to himself that he was free. Oz. rather, that he had been, was, and would continue to be unicolonies. It was physically, materially, harrinsically lanyosible that my of his stuff had actually occurred. It was all complision, pure and simple, and he—Kimball Kimison, Gray Lensau—would but let it get him down. He clearlied

max my of this stuff had actually occurred. It was all compulsions, pare and simple, and bee-Kimbold Kimiton, Gray Lensanan-would not let it get him down. He clearled not let it get him down. He clearled not let it get him down. He clearled not study and the let it get him down. He clearled not study and the let it get him down. He clearled not study the control when the him down the him down to a thockless laid. He grinned in relief—this was what he had wanted, but had now, unite dared wholly to expect. There followed immediately, however, other events which he had not expected at all.

His halt was less than monocarry; in the instant of its accomplishment he began to fall normally the remaining eight or ten inches to the ground. Automatically he sprung his space-trained knowledge, to take the otherwise disconcerting jar; automatically his left hand snapped up to the place where his controls should have been. Legs and areas reorked?

He could see with his eyes. He could feel with his skin. He was drawing a breath, the first time be lad breathed since leaving normal space. Nor was it an unduly deep breath—lie felt no lack of oxygen. His leart was beating as normally as though it had never missed a beat.

He was not unusually langry or thirsty. But all that stuff could wait —where was that Plooran?

Kinnison had lauded in complete readiness for strife. There were no rocks or clobs handy, but he had lis fists, feet, and teeth; and they would do until he could find or make something better. But there was nothing to faight. Drive his sense of perception as he would, he could did nothing larger or more intelligent than a deer.

The Garther this thing went along

the loss small it mode. A congulsion, to be any good t all, ought to be logical and coherent. It should do into every corner and ermay of the subject's experience and knowlodge. This one dath not fit anything or anywhere. It didn't even come marvelous job. He couldn't desert a trace of it. This grass looked and felt real. The pubble burn his serolder real. The pubble burn his reature as be walted gingely to be water's edge. He drawk desply. The water rail of the couldn't desply. The water rail of the couldn't desply.

char, and eminently satisfying.

"Jaten, you misquided what-isit," he thought probingly, "you might as well open up now as later whatever you've got in mind. If monfiction, it's a fait best. If it is supposed to be science-faction, it int's much better. It it's a space-opera, yeeven, you're violating all the fundamentals. I've written better stuff a lot more convincing." He waited a noment, then went on: "Whoever heard of the intrepid hero of a space-opera as hig as this one started out to be getting stranded on a completely Earth-like planet and there having nothing happen? No action at all? How ahout a couple of indestribable monsters of super-human strength and agility, for me to tear apart with my steelthewed fingers?"

He planced around expectantly,

He glanced around expectantly, No monster appeared.

"Well, then, how about a damsel in distress for me to rescue from a fate worse than death? Better make it two of them—safety in numbers, you know—a blonde and a brunette. No redheads. I'll play along with you part way on that oldie—up to the point of falling for either of

He waited again.
"OX, sport, no woman. Suits me

them."

142

perfectly. But I hope you haven't forgotten about the naty viands. I can eat fish if I have to, but if you want to keep your hero happy, let's see you lay down here, on a platter, a one-kilogram steak, three centimeters thick, medium rare, fried in Tellurian butter and smothered

in Venusian superla mushrooms."

No steak appeared, and the Gray
Lensman recalled and studied intensively every detail of what had apparently happened. It still could not have occurred. He could not have imagined it. It could not have

have imagined it. It could not have been compulsion or hypnosis. None of it made any kind of sense. As a matter of plain fact, however, Kinnison's first and most positive conclusion was wrong. His memories were factual records of cat well during his stay upon that nameless planet, but he would have to procure his own food. Nothing would attack him, or even amony him. For the Eddorian's binding this is perhaps a good a word for it as any, since "geat" miglies a curse—was seed that the Gray Lensnan could return to space and time only under such conditions and to such an erritronment as would not the condition of the condit

actual events and things. He would

And Clarrissa Kinnison, tense and strained, waited in her room for the instant of her husband's death, They two were one, with a oneness no other man and woman had ever known. If one died, from any cause whatever, the other would feel it.

She waited. Five minutes—ten—fifteen—half an hour—an hour. She began to relax. Her fists unclenched, her shallow bresthing grew deeper.

Two hours. Kim was still alwe!

A wave of happy, buoyant relief swept through her; her eyes flashed and sparkled. If they hadn't been able to kill him in two hours, they never could. Her Kim had plenty of jets.

Even the top minds of Boskonia

could not kill her Kim!

## XXVIII.

The Arisians and the Children of the Lens had known that Eddore must be attacked as soon as possible after the fall of Ploor. They were fairly certain that the interspatial use of planets as projectiles was new; but they were completely certain that the Eddorians would be able to deduce in a short time the principles and the concents, the fundamental equations, and the essenrial operators involved in the process. They would find nth space or one like it in one day; certainly not more than two. Their slaves would duplicate the weapon in approximately three weeks. Shortly thereafter both Ultra Prime and Prime Base, both Klovia and Tellus, would be blown out of the ether. So would Arisia-perhaps Arisia would go first. The Eddorians would probably not be able to aim such planets as accurately as the Arisims had but they would keen on trong and

This weapon was the sheer ultimate in destructiveness. No defense against it was possible. There was so theory which applied to it or which could be stretched to cover it. Even the Arisian Masters of Mathematics had not as yet been able to invent symbologies and techniques to handle the quantities and magnitudes involved when those interloping masses of foreign matter struck normal space.

they would learn fast.

Thus Kit did not have to follow up his announced intention of making the Arisings burry up. They did not hurry, of course, but they did not lose or waste a minute-Each Arisian from the vouncest . onardian up to the oldest philosopher tuned a part of his mind to Mentor, another part to some one

of the millions of Lensmen upon his list, and flashed a message. "Lensman, attend -- keep your

mind sensitived to this the nattern of Mentor of Arisia, who will speak to you as soon as all have been alerted."

That message went throughout the First Galaxy, throughout intergalactic space, and throughout what part of the Second Galaxy had felt the touch of Civilization. It went to Alsakan and Vandemar and Klovia, to Thrale and Tellus and Rigel 1V. to Mars and Velantia and Palain VII. to Medon and Venus and Centralia. It went to flitters, battleshins, and loose planets. It went to asteroids and moonlets, to planets large and small. It went to newly graduated Lensmen and to Lensmen long since retired; to Lensmen at work and at olay. It went to every living wearer of the First-Stage Lens of the Galactic Patrol. Wherever the message went, tur-

moil followed. Lensmen everywhere flashed questions at all the other Lensmen they knew or had ever "What do you make of it, Fred?"

"Did you get the same thing, !

"Mentor! Grinning Noshabkem-

ing, what's up?" Must be big for Mentor to be

bandling it." "Rig! It's immense! Whoever heard of Arisia stepping in before?"

"Big! Colossal! Mentor never talked to anybody except Kinnison before, did be?"

\*\*\*

Millions of Lensed questions

flooded every base and every office

of the Patrol. Nobody, not even the

vec co-ordinator, knew a thing. "You might as well stop sending in questions as to what this is all about, became more of, in knows and about, became more of, in knows and a contraction of the sending and a sending and a sending and a sending a sending and a sending a sending

Meator wanted, and had to lave, high tension. He got it. Tension mounted higher and higher as eventless hours passed and as, for the first time in history, Patrol business slowed down almost to a stop.



And in a small cruiser, manned by four red-headed girls and one red-headed youth, tension was also huilding up. The problem of the mechanical screens had long since been solved. Atomic powered counter-generators were in place. ready at the touch of a button to neutralize the mechanically-synerated screens of the enemy and thus to make the engagement a mind-tomind combat. They were as close to Eddore's star-cluster as they could be without giving alarm. They had had nothing to do for hours except wait. They were probably keyed up higher than any other five

Lensmen in all of snace. Kit, son of his father, was recing the floor, chain-moking, Constance was alternately getting up and sitting down-up-down-up. She. too, was smoking; or, rather, she was lighting cigarettes and throwing them away. Kathryn was sitting. stiffly still, manufacturing Lenses which, starting at her wrists, raced up both bare arms to her shoulders and disappeared. Karen was meticulously sticking holes in a piece of blank paper with a pin making an intricate and meaningless design. Only Camilla made any pretense of calumess, and the others knew that she was bluffing. She was pretending to read a povel; but instead or absorbing its full content at the rate of one glance per page, she had read half of it word by word and still had no idea of what the story was tunde

"Are you ready, Children?"
Mentor's thought came in at last.
"Ready!" Without knowing how

they got there, the Five found themselves standing in the middle of the room, packed tight

"Oh Kit, I'm shaking like a fool!" Constance wailed. "I just know I'm going to louse up this whole war!" "OX, haby, we're all in the same fix. Can't you hear my teeth chat-

ter? Doesn't mean a thing. Good teams - champious - all feel the same way before a his same starts.

And this is the capital IT. "Steady down, kids. We'll be ON as soon as the whistle blowshone."

"P-s-s-t!" Kathryn hissed, "Liv-

"Lensmen of the Galactic Patrol!"

Mentor's resonant pseudovoice tilled all space. "I, Mentor of Arisia, am calling upon you because of a crisis in which no lesser force can be of use. You have been informed upon the matter of Ploor. It is true that Ploor has been destroyed; that the Ploorans, physically, are no more. You of the Lens, however, already know dimly that the physical is not the all. Know now that there is a residium of nonmaterial malignancy against which all the physical weapone of all the Universe would be completely impotent. That evil offluvium, intrinsically vicious, is implacably opposed to every basic coucept and idea of your Patrol. It has been on the move ever since the destruction of the planet Ploor, Unaided, we of Arisia are not strong enough to handle it, but the massed and directed force of your collective mind will be able to destroy it completely. If you wish me to do so,

recting your mental force as to encompass the complete destruction of this menace, which I tell you most solemnly is the last weapon of power with which Boskonia will be able to threaten Civilization. Lensmen of the Galactic Patrol, met as one for the first time in Civilization's long history, what is your wish?" A tremendous wave of thought, expressed in millions of variant

phraseologies, made the wish of the Lensmen very clear indeed. They did not know how such a thing could be done, but they were supremely eager to have Mentor of Arisia lead them against the Bos-

konjans, whoever and wherever they might be. "Your verdict is unanimous, as I

had hoped and believed that it would be. It is well. The part of each of you will be simple, but not easy. You will all of you, individually, think of two things, and of only two. First, of your love for and your pride in and your loyalty to your Patrol. Second, of the clear fact that Boskonia must not and shall not triumph over Civilization. Think these thoughts, each of you with all the strength that in him lies.

"You need not consciously direct those thoughts. Being attuned to my pattern, the force will flow at my direction. As it passes from you you will replenish it, each according to his strength. You will find it the hardest labor you have ever performed, but it will be of permanent harm to none and it will not be of long duration. One hour will suffice. Are you ready?"

"WE ARE READY!" The cre-

145

scendo roar of thought must have bulged the Galaxy to its poles. "Children—strike!"

The Unit struck. The outermost Eddorian screen went down. It struck again, almost instantly. Down went the second. The third.

The fourth.

It was that flawless Unit, not Camilla, who detected and analyzed and precisely located the Eddorian guardsman handling each of those far-flung screens. It was the Unit,

not Kathryn and Kit, who drilled the pilot hole through each Eddorian's hard-held block and enlarged it into a working orifice. It was the Unit, not Karen, whose impenetrable shield held stubbornly every circular mil of advantage gained in making such ingress. It was the Unit. not Constance, who assembled and drove home the blasts of mental force in which the Eddorians died No time whatever was lost in consultation or decision. Action was not only instantaneous, but simultaneous with perception. The Children of the Lens were not now five, but one. The UNIT.

"Come in, Mentor!" Kit assipped
then, "All you Arisians and an Arisians the Lensmen, Nothing specialized—
just a general slam at the whole screen. This fifth screen is the on
it instead of one, and they're topnotchers. Best strategy now it is strated of one, and they're topnotchers. Best strategy now is a strategy one and show "em what we've got in the
line of defense, while the rest of
your follows eity em hell!"

Arisia and the massed Lensmen

146

struck, a jidal wave of anch tremendous weight and power that under its impact the fifth screen sagged flat against the planet's surface. Any one Lensman's power was small, of course, in comparison with that of any Eddorian, but every First-Stage Lensman of the Galactic Patrol was giving, each according to his

any Eddorian, but every First-Stage Lensman of the Galactic Patrol was giving, each according to his strength, and the output of one Lensman, nuthiplied by the countless millions which was the number of Lensmen then at work, made itself tellingly felt.

Countees? Yes, No one not of Arisia ever knew how many minisd contributed to that stupendous flood of force. Bear in mind that in the First Galaxy alone there are over two thousand millious sams: that each sun has, en the average, something over one and thirty-seven house thing over one and thirty-seven house the contributed of the co

panted. Although she was no longer trembling, she was still highly excited. "But I don't know how many more shots like that I've ... we've got left in the locker."

"You're doing fine, Connie," Camilla soothed.
"Sure you are, baby, You've got

"Sure you are, baby. You've got plenty of jets," Kit agreed. Except in moments of supreme stress these personal, individual exchanges of by-thoughts did not interfere with the smooth functioning of the Unit. "Fine work all of you, kids. I knew that we'd get over the shakes as soon as-"

"Watch it!" Camilla snapped. "Here comes the shock wave, Brace yourself, Kay. Hold us together,

The wave came. Everything that the Eddorians could send. The Unit's barrier did not waver. After a full second of it-a time comparable to days of continuous atomic bombing in ordinary warfare-Karen, who had been standing stiff and still, began to relax.

"This is too, too easy," she declared. "Who is helping me? I can't feel anything, but I simply know that I haven't got this much stuff. You, Cam-or is it all of you?" Not one of the Five was as vet thoroughly familiar with the onerating characteristics of the I Înit

"All of us, more or less, but mostly Kit," Camilla decided after a moment's thought. "He's got the weight of an inert planet." "Not me," Kit denied, vigorously, "Must be you other kids. Feels to

me like Kat, mostly. All I'm doing is just sort of leaning up against you a little-just in case. I haven't done a thing so far." "Oh. no? Sure not!" Kathryn

giggled, an infectious chuckle inherited or copied directly from her mother. "We know it, and that you're going to keep on loafing all the rest of the day. You wouldn't think of doing anything, even if you could. Just the same, we're all mighty glad that our big brother is

"OX, kids, seal the chatter, CHILDREN OF THE LENS

"We've had time to learn that they can't crack us-so have they, by the way-so let's get to work." Since the Unit was now under

continuous attack, its technique would have to be entirely different from that used previously. Its barrier must vanish for an infinitesimal period of time, during which it must simultaneously detect and blast. Or. rather, the blast would have to be directed in mid-flight, while the Unit's own block was open. Nor could that block be open for more than the barest possible instant before or after the passage of the bolt. It is true that the attack of the Eddorians compared with that of the Unit very much as the steady pressure of burning propellant powder compares with the disruptive force of detonating duodet; even so it would have wrought much damage to the minds of the Five had any of

it been allowed to reach them. · Also, like parachute-iumping, this technique could not be practiced. Since the timing had to be so nearly absolute the first two shots missed their targets completely; but the Unit learned fast. Eddorian after Eddoring diad

"Help, All-Highest, help!" a high Eddorian appealed, finally, "What is it?" His Ultimate Supremacy, knowing that only utter

desperation could be back of such intrusion, wasted no time. "It is this new Arisian entity--" "It is not an entity, fool, but a

fusion," came curt reprimand, "We decided that point long ago," "An entity, I say!" In his ur-

gency the operator committed the unpersonable by omitting the titles of address. "No possible fusion can attain such perfection of timing, of synchronization. Our best fusions have attempted to match it, and have failed. Its screens are imposertable. Its thrusts cannot be blocked, when the state of the state of the screens are imposertable, the stress are opposed to the state of the screens are imposed to the state of the screens are imposed to the state of the screens are imposed to the screens are imposed to the screens are imposed to the screens are screens are imposed to the screens are screens as a screen as a screen

Innermost Circle."
"Think you so?" The thought
was a sneer. "If your fusious caunot match those of the Aristans you
should die and the loss will be ampl!"

The fifth screen went down. Eor the first time in motod ages the planet of Eddore lay bare to the Arisian mind. There were inner defenses, of course, but Kit Incre werey nore; their strengths and their weaknesses. He had long since spread in Mentor's mind an exact spread in Mentor's mind an exact period in the strength of the spread in Mentor's mind an exact period in the spread in Mentor's mind an exact period in the spread in Mentor's mind and the spread in the spread in

"Pick off any who may try to get away. Start on Area B and work up. Be sure, though, to lay off of Area K or you'll get your beard singed off."

"The plan is being followed,"
"The plan is being followed,"
Mentor assured him, "Children, you
have done very well indeed. Rest
now, and recuperate your powers
against that which is yet to come."
"QN. Unlace yourselves, kids.
Loosen up. Unlax. I'll break out
a few beskers of faxnlin and all of

he us—you especially, Con-bad lictor les eat ten or fifteen of these candy an lars"

"Fat! Why, I couldn't---" Kit insisted, and Constance took an experimental bite. "But say, I am inngry, at that?" "Of course you are. We've been

patting out some stuff, and there's more and worse coming. Now rest, all of you."

They rested. Somewhat to their surprise, they were now seasoned enough campaigners so that they could rest; even Constance. But the respite was abort. Area K, the beadquarters and the citade of 11% (Chiunte Supremacy and the Innerment Circle of the Boskonian Empire, contained all that remained of Eddorian life.

"No first linksee yet, kinks" Kin

the Organizer went smoothly to

work, "Individual effort—a flash of fusion, perhaps, now and then, ii any of us call for it, but no Unit until I give the word. Then give it everything you've not. Cam analyze that screen and set us up a pattern for it-you'll find that it'll take some doing. See whether it's absolutely homogenous-shunt for weak spots, if any. Con parrow down to the sharpest needle you can possibly make and start pecking. Not too hard-don't tire yourself-just to get acquainted with the texture of the thing and keep them awake. Kay, take over our guard so that Eukouidor can ioin the other Arisinne Kat come along with meyou'll have to belo with the Arisians notil I call you into the Linit

"You Arissaus, except Mentor, blanket this dome. Thinner than that—soldier, harder—there. A tri-fle off-halmer etc.—there. A tri-fle off-halmer etc.—there is given being the soldier, here on this side. QX—bold, it right thered SQUEEEE, Kat, watch 'em. Hold them gight there and in balance until your sure that the Eddorians aren't going to be able to put any bulges up through the blanker.

"Now, Mentor, you and the Lensmen. Tell them to give us, for the next five seconds, absolutely everything that they can deliver. When they're at absolute peak, bit us with it all. Hit us dead center, and don't pull your punch. We'll be ready.

"Con, get ready to sisk that needle there—they'll think it's just another peck. I hope—and prepare to blast as you never blasted before. Kay, get ready to drup that sereen and stiffen the needle—when those Lensmen hit we even you will know that you're not just being patted on the lagh. The rest of us will brace you and keep the shock from killing stall. Here it comes. Make Unit!

GOP\* The Unit struck. The nyedle of pare force drove against the Ed-dorinar's supposedly absolutely impenserable shield. The Unit's threats was, of itself, like nothing even before known. The Lennmen's pile-driver blow—the integrated sum total of the top effort of every first-Stage Lennsman of the entite Galactic Patrol—was of itself irresistible. Something had to give way.

For an instant it seemed as though nothing were happening or CHLLDES OF THE LENS ever would happen. Strong young arms laced the straining Five into a group as motionless and as sulpturesque as statuary, while between their bodies and around them there came into being a gigantic Lens-a-Lens whose splendor filled the entire room with radiance. Under that awful concentration

of force something kad to give way. The Unit held. The Arisians held. The Lensmen held. The needle of force, superlatively braced, neither bent nor broke. Therefore the Eddorians' screen was puncturing it in the 'instant of its puncturing it

disappeared as does a bubble when it breaks.

There was no mopping up to do. Such was the torrent of force cas-

cading into that citadel that within a moment after its shield went down, all life within it was snuffed out. The Boskonian War was over.

....

#### "Did you kids come through OX?" The frightful combat over,

the dreadful tension a thing of the past, Kit's first thought was for his sisters.

They were unharmed. None of the Five had suffered anything ex-

the Five had suffered anything except mental exhaustion. Recuperation was rapid.

"Better we hunt that tube up and

"Better we bunt that tube up and get Dad out of it, don't you think?" Kit suggested.

"Have you got a story arranged

that will hold together under examination?" Camilla asked.

"Everything except a few minor

details, which we can polish up later."

Smoothly the four girls linked their minds with their brother's effortlessly the Unit's thought surveved all nearby space. No hyperspatial tube, nor any trace of one. was there. Tuned to Kinnison's nattern, the Unit then scanned not only normal space and the then present time, but also millions upon millions of other spaces and past and future times; all without finding the Gray Lensman

Again and again the Unit reached out, farther and farther; out to the extreme limit of even its extraordinary range. Every space and every time was empty. The Children of the Lens broke their linkage and stared at each other aghast

They knew starkly what it need mean, but that conclusion was unthinkable. Kinnison-their Dadthe bub of the universe-the unshakable, immutable Rock of Civilisation-he couldn't be dead. They simply could not accept the logical explanations as the true one. And while they pondered, shaken,

a call from their Red Lensman mother impinged upon their consciousness "You are together? Good! I

have been so worried about Firm going into that trap. I have been trying to get in touch with him but I cannot reach him. You children, with your greater power-"

She broke off as the dread import of the Five's surface thoughts hecame clear to her. At first she too. was shaken, but she rallied magnificently.

186

denial of an unwelcome fact, but in sure knowledge that the supposition was not and could not be a fact "Kimball Kinnison is alive. He is just before he went into that hyperspatial tube-but I did not feel him die. And if he died no matter where or when or law I would most certainly have felt it. So don't be idiots, children, please. Thinkreally think! I am going to do something - somehow - but what? Mentor the Arisian? I've never called him and I'm terribly afraid that he might not be willing to do anything. I could go there and

make him do something, but that

would take so long-tell me, what

"Nonsensel" she snapped: not in

shall I-what cort I do?" "Mentor, by all means" Kir decided. "The most logical, the only possible solution. I am sure that in this case he will act. It is neither necessary nor desirable to go to Arisia." Now that the Eddorians had ceased to exist, intergalactic space presented no barrier to Arisian thought, but Kit did not enlighten his mother upon that point. "Link your mind with ours." She did to

"Mentor of Arisia!" the elegrant thought flashed out. "Kimball Kintrison of Klovia is not present in this his normal space and time nor in any other continuum which we can reach. We ask assistance."

"Ab. 'ris Lensman Clarrisso and the Five," Inperturbably, Mentor's

mind joined theirs on the instant I have given the matter no etter tion, nor have I scanned my visualization of the Cosmic All. It may be that Kimball Kinnison has passed on from this plane of exist—"

"He has NOT!" the Red Lensman interrupted violently, so violently that her thought had the impact of a physical blow. Mentor and the Five althe could see her eves flash and sparkle; could hear her voice crackle as she spoke aloud the better to drive home her passionate conviction, "Kim is ALIVE! 1 told the children so and I now tell you so. No matter where or when he might be, in whatever possible extra-dimensional nook or cranny of the entire macrocosmic universe or in any possible aisle of time between plus and minus eternity, he could not die-he could not possibly diewithout my knowing it. So find him, please-please find him. Mentor-or, if you can't or won't, just give me the littlest, tiniest hint as to how to go about it and I will find him myself!"

The Five were appsilled. Especially Kit, who knew, as the others did not, just how much afraid of Mentor his mother had always been, To direct such a thought as that to any Arissan was unthinkable; but Mentor's only reaction was one of pleased interest.

"There is much of truth, daughter, in your thought," be regited, slowly, "Human love, in its highest manifestation, can be a mighty a really treuvendous thing. The force, the power, the capability of such a love as yours is a sector of the truth which has not been fully examined. Allow me, please, a moment in



which to consider the various aspects of this matter."

It took more than a moment. It

took more than the twenty-nine seconds which the Arisan had needed to solve an earlier and supposedly similar Kinnison problem. In fact, a full half hour elapsed before Mentor resumed communication; and then he did so, not to the group as a whole, but only to the Five; using an ultrafrequency to which the Red Lensman's mind could not be attuned.

"I have not been able to reach."

"I have not been ande to reach him. Since you could not do so I knew that the problem would not be simple, but I have found that it is difficult indeed. As I have intimated previously, my visualization is not entirely clear upon any matter touching the Eddorians directly, since their minds were of great power. On the other hand, their vaualizations of us were probably even more hazy. Therefore none of our analyses of each other were or could be much better than approxi-

motions. "It is certain, however, that you were correct in assuming that it was the Ploorans who set up the hyperspatial tube as a trap for your father. The fact that the lower and middle operating echelons of Boskonia could not kill him established in the Ploorans' minds the necessity of taking him alive. The fact gave us no concern, for you, Kathryn, were on guard. Moreover, even if she alone should slip, it was manifestly impossible for them to accomplish anything against the combined nowers of you Five. However, at some undetermined point in time the Eddorians took over, as is shown by the fact that you are all at a loss: it being scarcely necessary to point out to you that the Ploorans could neither transport your father to any location which you could not reach nor pose any problem, including his death, which you could not solve. It is thus certain that it was one or more of the Eddorians who either killed Kinnison or sent him where he was sent. It is also certain that, after the easy fashion in which he escaped from the Plograms after they had captured him and had him all but in their bands, the Eddorians did

gaining information, they would lose

"Did they know that I was in that

ir tube?" Kathgyn asked. "Did they ly deduce us, or did they think that

of Dad was a superman?" or "That is one of the many points

which are obscure. But it made no difference, before or after the event, to them or to us, as you should per-

"Of course. They leave that there was at least one third-level mids at work in the field. They must have technical data it was Arisian work. Whether it was coming to his aid at Whether it was coming to his aid at They have been also also also also also and the state of the stat

the concress, neither do 1—that point is the least clear of all. Nor is it at all certain that he still lives it is absented that the Eddoritions either thought or acted illigically, even occasionally, even considerable to be even more final than death itself. This premise, if adopted, forces to conclusion that they considered the conclusion that they considered execution that they can be a support to the execution that they can be a support

but in their hands, the Eddorians did not care to have the Ploorans come to grips with Kimball Kimlson; on tysualization cover that?" "Not since the Eddorians took

"Not since the Eddorians took control. I have not consciously emphasized the probability of your fa-

phasized the probability of your father's death: I have merely considexclusive events, neither of which can be shown to have happened, both must be studied with care. Assume for the moment that your mother's theory is the truth, that your father is still alive. In that case, what was done and how it was done are eminently clear."

"Clear? Not to us!" the Five

contract.

The district state of the contract and contrac

"In time that knowledge will be yours. Not now. Whether or not the hypothesis just stated is true.

the fact confronting us is that Kimball Kinnison is not now in any region which I am at present able to scan."

Gloom descended palpably upon

Gloom descended palpably upon the Five.
"I am not saving or implying that

the problem is insoluble. Since Eddorian minds were involved, however, you already realize that its solution will require the evaluation of many millions of factors and will

ered it—in the case of two mutually exclusive events, neither of which coan be shown to have happened, hobth must be studied with care. As-

stance," Mentor reproved, gently,
"I realize quite fully all the connotations and implications involved. I was about to say that it may prove desirable to assist your mother in

the application of powers which may very well transcend in some respects those of either Arisia or Eddore." He shifted the band of thought to include the Red Lensman and went on as though the were just emerging from contemplation: "Children, it appears that the so-

lution of this problem by ordinary processes will require more time than can conveniently be spared. Moreover, it affords a priceless and perhaps a unique opportunity of creasing our store of knowledge. Be informed, however, that the probability is exceedingly great that in this project you, Clarrissa, will too your tile." "Better not, mother, When Menera was anything like that, it means that the property of th

suicide. We don't want to lose you, too." Kit pleaded, and the four girls added their pleas to his. Clarrissa knew that suicide was against the Code—but she also knew that, as long as there was any chance at all. Lensusen always went in.

"Exactly how great?" she demanded, vibrantly. "It isn't absolutely certain—it can't be!"

"No, daughter, it is not absolutely certain."

"QX, then, I'm going in. Noth-

<sup>&</sup>quot;Very well. Tighten your linkage,

Clarrissa, with me. Yours will be the task of sending your thought to your husband, wherever and whenever in total space and in total time he may be. If it can be done you can do it. You alone of all the entities in existence can do it. I can neither help you nor guide you in your quest; but by virtue of your relationship to him whom we are seeking, your oneness with him, you will require neither help nor guidance. My part will be to follow you and to construct the means of his return, but the real labor is and must be yours alone. Take a moment, therefore, to prepare vourself against the effort, for it will not be small. Gather your resources. daughter; assemble all your forces

They watched Clarrissa, in her distant room, throw herself prone upon her bed. She closed her eyes, buried her nose in the counterpane, and gripped a side rail hercely in each hand.

and your every nower."

each hand.
"Can't we belp, too?" The Pive implored, as one.

<sup>51</sup> do not know." Mentor's thought was as passiottes as passiottes as passiottes at your disposal which can affect in any way that which is to happen. Sline 1 do not know the full measure of your powers, however, it would be well for you to accompany us, keeping yourselves alert to take instant advantage of any opportunity to be of aid. Are you ready, daughter Claristics?"

"I am ready," and the Red Lensman launched her thought.

154

Clarrism Limison did not know, then or ever, did not have even the faintest inkling of what abe did or flow as for flow as he did it. Nor, tied to her by bonds of beritage, love, and sympathy chough they were and of immense powers of mind though they were, did any of the Five succeed, until after many years had passed, until after many years had passed, in elucidating the many complex phenamena involved. Even Mentor, or ever did have been acceeded to the ancient. Arisian sage, never did

All that any of them knew was that an infinitely loving and intensely suffering woman, stretched rigidly upon a bed, burled out through space and time a passionately questing thought—a thought behind which she put everything she had. Clarisas Kinnian, Bed Learnen

had nurch—and every lota of that impressive sum total ached for, yearned for, and insistently demonded her Kim—her one and only Kim. Kim her bushand; Kim the father of her children; Kim her lover; Kim her other half; Kim her all in all for so many perfect years.

"Kim! KIM! Wherever you are, Kim, or whenever, listen! Listen and answer! Hear me—you must hear me calling—I need you, Kim, from the bottom of my soul. Kim! My Kim! KIM!"

Through countless spaces and through untellable thines that poign- ant thought sped; driven by a won-an's fears, a woman's hopes, a wom-an's lat-surpassing love; urged ever onward and ever outward by the irresistible force of a magnificent woman's frankly hared sex.



| Date ... | Date ...

Outward . . . farther . . . farther out . . . farther—

Clarrissa's body went himp upon her bed. Her heart slowed; her breathing almost stopped. Kit probed quickly, finding that those secret cells into which he had scarcely dared to glance were now empty and bare. Even the Red Lensman's tremendous reserves of vital force

were exhausted.
"Mother, come back!"

"Come back to us!"
"Please. please. Muns. come

back!"
"Know you, children, your mother so little!"

They knew her. They knew starkly that she would not come back. Regardless of any danger to berself, regardless of life itself, she would not return until she had found her Kim.

"But do semething, Menior—DO

SOMETHING!"
"What? Nothing can be done.
It was simply a question of which

It was simply a question of which was the greater; the volume of the required hypersphere or her remarkable store of vitality."

"Shut up!" Kit blazed. "We'll do something! Come on, kids, and

we'll try."

"The Unit!" Kathryn shrieked.

"The Unit!" Kathryn shrieked.

"Inik up, quick! Cam, make mother's pattern, all of it—hurry! Now, Unit, grab it—make her one of us, a six-ply Unit—make her come in, and snap it up! Their? Now, Kit, drive us. DRIVE US!"

Kit drove. As the surging life-force of the Unit ousbed a, measure

and vitality back into Chroise's inert

body, she gained a little strength and did not grow weaker. The children, however, did; and Mentor, who had been entirely unmoved by the woman's imminent death, became highly concerned.

"Children, return!" He first ordered, then entreated. "You are throwing away not only your lives, but also long lifetimes of intensive

labor and study!"

They paid no attention. He had known that they would not. No more than their mather would those

more than their mother would those children abandon such a mission unaccomplished. Seven Kinnisons would come back or none. The Arisian pondered—and

brightened. Now that a theretofore impossible linkage had been made the outlook changed. The odds shitted. The Unit's delleacy of web, its driving force, had not been enough; or, rather, it would have taken too long. Adding the Rod Leusman's affinity for her husband, however—Yes, definitely, this Unit

of his should now succeed.

It did. Herore sany of the Five weakened to the danger point the Unit, again Wive-fold, sangued back. Charrisa's life-force, which had not all of time, was flowing back into her. A tight, hard beam ran, and all of time, was flowing back into her. A tight, hard beam ran, it seemed, to infinity and vanished. Mentor had been unable to follow the Unit, but he could and did follow that beam to Kirnball Klanison. but with for a lower parallel tabe.

"A right scholarly bit of work, children," Mentor approved. "I could not follow you, but I have arranged the means of his return."

"Thanks, children, Thanks, Mentor." Instead of fainting, Clarrisea sprang from her bed and stood creet. Flushed and nunting even flamingly alight, she was more intensely vital than any of her children had ever seen her. Reaction might-would-come later, but she was now all buoyantly vibrant woman. "Where will be come into our stace, and when?"

"In your room before you. Now." Kinnison materialized: and as the Red Lensman and the Gray went hungrily into each other's arms Mentor and the Five turned their attention toward the future

"First, the hypersugaint tube which was called the 'Hall Hole in

Space," Kit began. "We must establish as fact in the minds of all Civilization that the Ploorans were actually at the top of Boskone. The story as we have arranged it is that Ploor was the top, and-which hanpens to be the truth-that it was descrived through the efforts of the Second-Stage Lensmen. The 'Hell Hole' is to be explained as being operated by the Plooran 'residenm' which every Lensman knows all about and which he will never forget. The problem of Dad's whereabouts was different from the previous one in degree only not in

kind. To all except us, there never were any Eddorians. Any objections? Will that version hold?" The consensus was that the story was sound and tight "The time has come, then." Ka-

157

#### SCIENCE FICTION BOOKS & BACK-DATED MAGS.

Funtactic and prience-fiction books and back-stand monorines (Asternating, Unknown, etc.) bought and sold. Lowest prices. List free, of several thousand items. Current top-sellers:

The Books of Charles Fort, by Charles Fort. Contains complete contents of Lo. New Lands, Wild Talents, and Book of the Damned. Non-fiction, four full-length books in one huge volume. About visitants we've had from space. telengriation, etc., \$5.00 Deliver Me From Eva. by Paul Builey. Supermen produced by skull-

bone manipulation, an edge-of-your-shair poyel, \$1.90 The Vicarion, by Gardner Hunting, Sack of Rome, Custer's Last Stand. any past event receptured to sight and hearing by amoring invention that reaches out through Time and Space, \$199

Send check or Money-Order to: 621-G Maryland Avenue WEREWOLF BOOKSHOP Pittehurah 6 Pa

CHILDREN OF THE LENS

# ACTION PICTURES

### YOUR OUTFIT



or the Air Force of soult—we'll send you the on-the-spot OF-FICIAL U.S. Bottle thotos of that action!

SHOW FAMILY AND PRIENDS
HOW YOU LOOKED IN COMMAT
But, at Towardy (so deploted to 4 x b" state
seath action phonos may \$5,80. NOT A BONS
had prompted, clother, but which phonographs.

SENT ON 7 DAY APPROVAL WITH MONEY-AACK UDARANTEE
Top onder the set shall no majo—lesy welds, see shall, as well as the second of the set shall no majo—lesy welds, see shall, as well as the see of the see of the set of 10% saintee from the state. See the set of 10% saintee from the state, as the second of the

DAY OFFICIAL WAR PICTURES, Dept. J-2.

ren thought, no go into the very important matter of our reason for being and our purpose in life. You have infimated repeatedly that you Arisians are resigning your Guarlanship of Civilization and that earlier than you four are now alone, that all the other Arisians have drawing step perceived the terrifiely shocking that that you four are now alone, that all the other Arisians have arrivales and the other Arisians have arrival gone. We are not ready, Mentor: to you lrow I that we are not-treatly.

series me through and through?

"You are ready, children, to see expring that will have to be done. You have not once to your full ambient that the stage will come only with time. It is best for you, however, that we leave you mov. You race is potentially vauly througer and abler than ours. We reached your time ago the highest point artistable to us: we could no longer along unsuper new could no longer along unsuper the time of the property o

reckonable time, will be able to do so. In capability and in equipment you begin where we leave off."

"But we know—you've taught us scarcely anything!" Constance protested.

"I have taught you exactly cough. That we do not know exactly what changes to anticipate is implicit in the fact that our race is not of date. Further Arisian teaching would tend to set you in the out-dated Arisian moldand thereby defeat our every purpose. As I have informed you repeatedly, we our-selves do not know what extra qualities you possess. Hence we are in no sense competent to instruct you in the natures or in the uses of them. It is certain, however, that you have those extra qualities. It is equally certain that you possess the abstricts to develop them to the full. I have set your feet on the sure way to the full development of those abfitties."

those abilities."

"But that will take much time, sir," kit thought, "and if you leave us now we won't have it."

"You will have time enough and to spare."
"Oh-then we won't have to do it right away?" Constance broke in.

"We are all glad of that," Camilla added. "We're too full of our own lives, too eager for experiences, to enjoy the prospect of living such lives as you Arisians have lived. I am right id assuming, am I not, that our own development will in time force us into the same or a similar

force us into the same or a similar existence."
"Your muddy thinking has again distorted the truth," Mentor residence of the same of the s

"But I don't awant to live for-



Car Owners! Meet Master Glaze—the semationally different baster for new and used cars! Not a wax—not an oil polish—not a paint! mothing that "generat" over the

surface.

MASTER GLAZE is a unique discovery—a creamy legald—quick and easy to apply if Gives a hard, glasselike serface. Even gesolike cannot doll it! Lasts six neoths to a year! a seed and before a last of the property of the prop



#### FREE SAMPLE

Just send your name and address to MASTER GLAZE CO. 7729-823 W. Harved Ave., Wilezekee, Wit.

| 7720-623 W. Barward Ann.<br>Hilbranker, Wit.         |     |       |  |  |  |
|--|-----|-------|--|--|--|
| Please send me Free Sample formacton for big people. | and | Acres |  |  |  |

| "But I don't await to live for- | Address  |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| er V Constance wailed.          |          |
| "More muddy thinking." Men-     | Oly Rate |

tor's thought wals—for him—some what testy, "Perhaps, in the present instance, barely excessible. You know that you are not immortal. You should know that an infinity of time is necessary for the acquirement of infinite knowledge; and that your span of life will be a list as abort, in comparison with your capacity to five and to learn, as that of Homo sapiens. When the time comes you will want to—you will

need to—change your manner of living."
"Tell us when?" Kat suggested.
"It would be nice to know, so that we could get ready."

"I could tell you, since in that way y visualization is clear, but I will not. Fifty years—a hundred—a parallifou—what matters it? Live year lives to the fullest, year by statent, and assent capability; calmly assured that long before any need for your services shall arise, you shall have established yourselves upon some phane of your choice and shall be in every respect ready "You are—vory must be—right."

"You are—you must be—right," Kit obioeded. "In view of what has just happened, however, and the chabtic condition of both galaxies, it seems a poor time to vacate all Guardiansbip."

"All inimical activity is now completely disorganized. Kinnison and the Patrol can handle it easily enough. The real conflict is fuiished.' Think nothing of a few years of vacancy. The Lensmakers. as you know, are fully automatic, requiring neither maintenance nor

attention; what little time you may wish to devote to the special trainou ing of selected Lensmen cau be taken tal. at odd moments from your serious of work of developing yourselves for

e- Guardianship."

id "We still feel incompetent," the

st Five insisted. "Are you sure that

Five insisted. "Are you sure that you have given us all the instruction we need?"

"I am sure. I perceive doubt in

"I am sure. I perceive doubt in your minds asked my own competence, based upon the fact that in his supreme emergency my visualization was faulty and my actions that the most office of the most of the most office of the most of the most office of the most of the most office of the most of the most office of the most office of the most office of the most of the most office of the most office of the most office of the most office of the most of the most

come when your descendants will realize, as we did, their inadequacy for continued Guardianship, Their visualizations, as did ours, may become imperfect and incomplete. If so, they will then know that the time will have come for them to develop, from the highest race then existing, new and more competent Guardians, Then they, as my fellows have done and as I am about to do, will of their own accord pass on. But that is for the remote future. As to you children, doubtful now and besitant as is only natural, you may believe . implicitly what I now tell you is the truth, that even though we Arisians are no longer here, all shall be well; with us, with you, and with all Civilization."





Write for this FREE book today!

derighes owner prevent for building it states and arthritis that AM AMAZI NEW BOOK WILL BE SENT FREE.

ANY READERS of the SENT FREE CONTROL OF THE

MAIL THIS COUPON TODA!
FOR FREE BOOK!
Ball Clinic Dept: 5879
Excelsive Springs, Mo.



THE BALL CUNIC

legt. 5859 Earlier Springs,

The deeply resonant pseudovoice ceased; the Kinnisons knew that Mentor, the last of the Arisians, was gone.

#### EPILOGUE

To you who have scanned this

report, further greetings: Since I, who compiled it, am only a youth, a Guardian only by title, and hence unable to visualize even approximately either the time of nor the necessity for the opening of this flask of force, I have no idea

tion is again threatened seriously.

as to the bodily shape or the mental attainments of you, the entity to whom it has now been made availubla You already know that Civiliza-

You probably know something of the basic nature of that threat

become informed that the situation is sufficiently grave to have made it again necessary to force certain selected minds prematurely into the third-level of Lensmanship. You have already learned that in

ancient time Civilization after Civilization fell before it could rise much above the level of barbarism. You know that we and the previous race of Guardians saw to it that this. OUR Civilization, has not yet fallen.

While studying this pane you have

Know now that the task of your race, so soon to replace us, will be to see to it that it does not full One of its will become en runport with you as soon as you have

assimilated the facts, the connotations, and the implications of this material. Preserve your mind for contact

#### THE END. THE ANALYTICAL LABORATORY

The November issue of Astounding was one of the bothy contested issues-reader disagreement as to placing, in other words, was considerable, and there was a firstplace vote for every story in the liet, and a fifth-place vote for every one, too! .The result has been fairly bigh noint scores, and a narrower than expected range of scores. Like as follows:

#### November Issue.

| PLACE STORY  1. Children of the Lens (I)  2. Margin for Error  3. Tied: | AUTHOR<br>E. E. Smith<br>Lewis Padgett | POINTS<br>1.88<br>2.45 |
|---|--|------------------------|
|---|--|------------------------|

hunder and Posses Ted Sturgeon The Expensive Slaves Rette Lafaverte Boomerang

One added item of comment deserves mention, an item that can't appear in tabular form. The letters indicated that the general design of the cover was liked, but there were uncomplimentary remarks about the picturization of Kim Kinnisson. I regret that I must agree; in Rogers defense, though, I must add that the painting suffered



in the U.S.A."



## For once they actually agree!

But there's one thing they really do agree on—they both think

U.S. Savings Bonds make wonderful Christmas gifts!

SAYS BOB: "They're swell for anybody on your list, You couldn't nick a nicer, more sensible, more welcome present. Even Crosby

pick a nicer, more sensible, more welcome present. Even Crosby knows that."

SAYS BING: "I hate to admit it, folks, but Hope is right. And remember this—you can buy Bonds at any bank or post office

BOB AND BING (together): "This Christmas, why not give the finest gift of all—U.S. Savings Bonds!"

Give the finest gift of all ... U.S. SAVINGS BONDS

Contributed by this magazine in co-operation with the Magazine Publishers of America as a public service.



## AUDELS Carpenters and Builders Guides



let Us content, familiars, for the Buckfurg, Destannia a Guides give you the abertaindregations that you want including nave mathods, left money artificial gargartitions, any progressive course for a superside and automat. Child Reference for the man worker. Carpenter ever where are using these Guid Work, Better Werk and E ter Pay. To set the nast state for yourself, strappin.

How to use the steel equare—How to fits and sease—How to build furnitue—How to us assemble to build furnitue—How to us rules and sease—How to build furnitue—How to us rules and scales—How to the third the sease of the sease of



THEO. AUDEL & CO., 43 W. 23rd St., New York City

Mell Audela Carpenters and Builders Guider, 4 vols., on 7 days free trial. If O.E.

| mill return \$1 in 7 days, and it morphis up the 50 in and Collection will return to

| <b></b> |  |
|---------|--|
| News    |  |
| opation |  |

References .....